



# Spectral theory for perturbed Krein Laplacians in nonsmooth domains <sup>☆</sup>

Mark S. Ashbaugh <sup>a</sup>, Fritz Gesztesy <sup>a,\*</sup>, Marius Mitrea <sup>a</sup>, Gerald Teschl <sup>b,c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> *Department of Mathematics, University of Missouri, Columbia, MO 65211, USA*

<sup>b</sup> *Faculty of Mathematics, Nordbergstrasse 15, 1090 Wien, Austria*

<sup>c</sup> *International Erwin Schrödinger Institute for Mathematical Physics, Boltzmannngasse 9, 1090 Wien, Austria*

Received 8 July 2009; accepted 5 October 2009

Available online 27 October 2009

Communicated by Carlos E. Kenig

---

## Abstract

We study spectral properties for  $H_{K,\Omega}$ , the Krein–von Neumann extension of the perturbed Laplacian  $-\Delta + V$  defined on  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$ , where  $V$  is measurable, bounded and nonnegative, in a bounded open set  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  belonging to a class of nonsmooth domains which contains all convex domains, along with all domains of class  $C^{1,r}$ ,  $r > 1/2$ . In particular, in the aforementioned context we establish the Weyl asymptotic formula

$$\#\{j \in \mathbb{N} \mid \lambda_{K,\Omega,j} \leq \lambda\} = (2\pi)^{-n} v_n |\Omega| \lambda^{n/2} + O(\lambda^{(n-(1/2))/2}) \quad \text{as } \lambda \rightarrow \infty,$$

where  $v_n = \pi^{n/2} / \Gamma((n/2) + 1)$  denotes the volume of the unit ball in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , and  $\lambda_{K,\Omega,j}$ ,  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ , are the non-zero eigenvalues of  $H_{K,\Omega}$ , listed in increasing order according to their multiplicities. We prove this formula by showing that the perturbed Krein Laplacian (i.e., the Krein–von Neumann extension of  $-\Delta + V$  defined on  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$ ) is spectrally equivalent to the buckling of a clamped plate problem, and using an abstract result of Kozlov from the mid 1980s. Our work builds on that of Grubb in the early 1980s, who has

---

<sup>☆</sup> Based upon work partially supported by the US National Science Foundation under Grant Nos. DMS-0400639 and FRG-0456306 and the Austrian Science Fund (FWF) under Grant No. Y330.

\* Corresponding author.

*E-mail addresses:* [ashbaughm@missouri.edu](mailto:ashbaughm@missouri.edu) (M.S. Ashbaugh), [gesztesyf@missouri.edu](mailto:gesztesyf@missouri.edu) (F. Gesztesy), [mitream@missouri.edu](mailto:mitream@missouri.edu) (M. Mitrea), [Gerald.Teschl@univie.ac.at](mailto:Gerald.Teschl@univie.ac.at) (G. Teschl).

*URLs:* <http://www.math.missouri.edu/personnel/faculty/ashbaughm.html> (M.S. Ashbaugh), <http://www.math.missouri.edu/personnel/faculty/gesztesyf.html> (F. Gesztesy), <http://www.math.missouri.edu/personnel/faculty/mitream.html> (M. Mitrea), <http://www.mat.univie.ac.at/~gerald/> (G. Teschl).

considered similar issues for elliptic operators in smooth domains, and shows that the question posed by Alonso and Simon in 1980 pertaining to the validity of the above Weyl asymptotic formula continues to have an affirmative answer in this nonsmooth setting.

We also study certain exterior-type domains  $\Omega = \mathbb{R}^n \setminus K$ ,  $n \geq 3$ , with  $K \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  compact and vanishing Bessel capacity  $B_{2,2}(K) = 0$ , to prove equality of Friedrichs and Krein Laplacians in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ , that is,  $-\Delta|_{C_0^\infty(\Omega)}$  has a unique nonnegative self-adjoint extension in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ .

© 2009 Elsevier Inc. All rights reserved.

MSC: primary 35J25, 35J40, 35P15; secondary 35P05, 46E35, 47A10, 47F05

Keywords: Lipschitz domains; Krein Laplacian; Eigenvalues; Spectral analysis; Weyl asymptotics; Buckling problem

## Contents

1. Introduction . . . . .	1373
2. The abstract Krein–von Neumann extension . . . . .	1383
3. Trace theory in Lipschitz domains . . . . .	1395
3.1. Dirichlet and Neumann traces in Lipschitz domains . . . . .	1395
3.2. Perturbed Dirichlet and Neumann Laplacians . . . . .	1401
4. Boundary value problems in quasi-convex domains . . . . .	1404
4.1. The class of quasi-convex domains . . . . .	1404
4.2. Trace operators and boundary problems on quasi-convex domains . . . . .	1408
4.3. Dirichlet-to-Neumann operators on quasi-convex domains . . . . .	1410
5. Regularized Neumann traces and perturbed Krein Laplacians . . . . .	1411
5.1. The regularized Neumann trace operator on quasi-convex domains . . . . .	1412
5.2. The perturbed Krein Laplacian in quasi-convex domains . . . . .	1413
6. Connections with the problem of the buckling of a clamped plate . . . . .	1415
7. Eigenvalue estimates for the perturbed Krein Laplacian . . . . .	1422
7.1. The perturbed case . . . . .	1422
7.2. The unperturbed case . . . . .	1430
8. Weyl asymptotics for the perturbed Krein Laplacian in nonsmooth domains . . . . .	1437
9. A class of domains for which the Krein and Dirichlet Laplacians coincide . . . . .	1440
10. Examples . . . . .	1445
10.1. The case of a bounded interval $(a, b)$ , $-\infty < a < b < \infty$ , $V = 0$ . . . . .	1445
10.2. The case of the ball $B_n(0; R)$ , $R > 0$ , in $\mathbb{R}^n$ , $n \geq 2$ , $V = 0$ . . . . .	1448
10.3. The case $\Omega = \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$ , $n = 2, 3$ , $V = 0$ . . . . .	1457
10.4. The case $\Omega = \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$ , $V = -[(n-2)^2/4] x ^{-2}$ , $n \geq 2$ . . . . .	1460
Acknowledgments . . . . .	1461
References . . . . .	1461

## 1. Introduction

Let  $-\Delta_{D,\Omega}$  be the Dirichlet Laplacian associated with an open set  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ , and denote by  $N_{D,\Omega}(\lambda)$  the corresponding spectral distribution function (i.e., the number of eigenvalues of  $-\Delta_{D,\Omega}$  not exceeding  $\lambda$ ). The study of the asymptotic behavior of  $N_{D,\Omega}(\lambda)$  as  $\lambda \rightarrow \infty$  has been initiated by Weyl in 1911–1913 (cf. [171,172], and the references in [173]), in response to a question posed in 1908 by the physicist Lorentz, pertaining to the equipartition of energy

in statistical mechanics. When  $n = 2$  and  $\Omega$  is a bounded domain with a piecewise smooth boundary, Weyl has shown that

$$N_{D,\Omega}(\lambda) = \frac{\text{area}(\Omega)}{4\pi} \lambda + o(\lambda) \quad \text{as } \lambda \rightarrow \infty, \quad (1.1)$$

along with the three-dimensional analogue of (1.1). In particular, this allowed him to complete a partial proof of Rayleigh, going back to 1903. This ground-breaking work has stimulated a great deal of activity in the intervening years, in which a large number of authors have provided sharper estimates for the remainder, and considered more general elliptic operators equipped with a variety of boundary conditions. For a general elliptic differential operator  $\mathcal{A}$  of order  $2m$  ( $m \in \mathbb{N}$ ), with smooth coefficients, acting on a smooth subdomain  $\Omega$  of an  $n$ -dimensional smooth manifold, spectral asymptotics of the form

$$N_{D,\Omega}(\mathcal{A}; \lambda) = (2\pi)^{-n} \left( \int_{\Omega} dx \int_{a^0(x,\xi) < 1} d\xi \right) \lambda^{n/(2m)} + O(\lambda^{(n-1)/(2m)}) \quad \text{as } \lambda \rightarrow \infty, \quad (1.2)$$

where  $a^0(x, \xi)$  denotes the principal symbol of  $\mathcal{A}$ , have then been subsequently established in increasing generality (a nice exposition can be found in [6]). At the same time, it has been realized that, as the smoothness of the domain  $\Omega$  and the coefficients of  $\mathcal{A}$  deteriorate, the degree of detail with which the remainder can be described decreases accordingly. Indeed, the smoothness of the boundary of the underlying domain  $\Omega$  affects both the nature of the remainder in (1.2), as well as the types of differential operators and boundary conditions for which such an asymptotic formula holds. Understanding this correlation then became a central theme of research. For example, in the case of the Laplacian in an arbitrary bounded, open subset  $\Omega$  of  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , Birman and Solomyak have shown in [36] (see also [37–40]) that the following Weyl asymptotic formula holds

$$N_{D,\Omega}(\lambda) = (2\pi)^{-n} v_n |\Omega| \lambda^{n/2} + o(\lambda^{n/2}) \quad \text{as } \lambda \rightarrow \infty, \quad (1.3)$$

where  $v_n$  denotes the volume of the unit ball in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , and  $|\Omega|$  stands for the  $n$ -dimensional Euclidean volume of  $\Omega$ . On the other hand, it is known that (1.3) may fail for the Neumann Laplacian  $-\Delta_{N,\Omega}$ . Furthermore, if  $\alpha \in (0, 1)$  then Netrusov and Safarov have proved that

$$\Omega \in \text{Lip}_\alpha \quad \text{implies} \quad N_{D,\Omega}(\lambda) = (2\pi)^{-n} v_n |\Omega| \lambda^{n/2} + O(\lambda^{(n-\alpha)/2}) \quad \text{as } \lambda \rightarrow \infty, \quad (1.4)$$

where  $\text{Lip}_\alpha$  is the class of bounded domains whose boundaries can be locally described by means of graphs of functions satisfying a Hölder condition of order  $\alpha$ ; this result is sharp. See [134] where this intriguing result (along with others, similar in spirit) has been obtained. Surprising connections between Weyl's asymptotic formula and geometric measure theory have been explored in [53,98,114] for fractal domains. Collectively, this body of work shows that the nature of the Weyl asymptotic formula is intimately related not only to the geometrical properties of the domain (as well as the type of boundary conditions), but also to the smoothness properties of its boundary (the monograph by Safarov and Vassiliev [150] contains a wealth of information on this circle of ideas).

These considerations are by no means limited to the Laplacian; see [54] for the case of the Stokes operator, and [35,41] for the case the Maxwell system in nonsmooth domains. However,

even in the case of the Laplace operator, besides  $-\Delta_{D,\Omega}$  and  $-\Delta_{N,\Omega}$  there is a multitude of other concrete extensions of the Laplacian  $-\Delta$  on  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  as a nonnegative, self-adjoint operator in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ . The smallest (in the operator theoretic order sense) such realization has been introduced, in an abstract setting, by M. Krein [110]. Later it was realized that in the case where the symmetric operator, whose self-adjoint extensions are sought, has a strictly positive lower bound, Krein’s construction coincides with one that von Neumann had discussed in his seminal paper [166] in 1929.

For the purpose of this introduction we now briefly recall the construction of the Krein–von Neumann extension of appropriate  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ -realizations of the differential operator  $\mathcal{A}$  of order  $2m$ ,  $m \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$\mathcal{A} = \sum_{0 \leq |\alpha| \leq 2m} a_\alpha(\cdot) D^\alpha, \tag{1.5}$$

$$D^\alpha = (-i\partial/\partial x_1)^{\alpha_1} \cdots (-i\partial/\partial x_n)^{\alpha_n}, \quad \alpha = (\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n) \in \mathbb{N}_0^n, \tag{1.6}$$

$$a_\alpha(\cdot) \in C^\infty(\overline{\Omega}), \quad C^\infty(\overline{\Omega}) = \bigcap_{k \in \mathbb{N}_0} C^k(\overline{\Omega}), \tag{1.7}$$

where  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is a bounded  $C^\infty$  domain. Introducing the particular  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ -realization  $A_{c,\Omega}$  of  $\mathcal{A}$  defined by

$$A_{c,\Omega} u = \mathcal{A}u, \quad u \in \text{dom}(A_{c,\Omega}) := C_0^\infty(\Omega), \tag{1.8}$$

we assume the coefficients  $a_\alpha$  in  $\mathcal{A}$  are chosen such that  $A_{c,\Omega}$  is symmetric,

$$(u, A_{c,\Omega} v)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} = (A_{c,\Omega} u, v)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}, \quad u, v \in C_0^\infty(\Omega), \tag{1.9}$$

has a (strictly) positive lower bound, that is, there exists  $\kappa_0 > 0$  such that

$$(u, A_{c,\Omega} u)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \geq \kappa_0 \|u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}^2, \quad u \in C_0^\infty(\Omega), \tag{1.10}$$

and is strongly elliptic, that is, there exists  $\kappa_1 > 0$  such that

$$a^0(x, \xi) := \text{Re} \left( \sum_{|\alpha|=2m} a_\alpha(x) \xi^\alpha \right) \geq \kappa_1 |\xi|^{2m}, \quad x \in \overline{\Omega}, \quad \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n. \tag{1.11}$$

Next, let  $A_{\min,\Omega}$  and  $A_{\max,\Omega}$  be the  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ -realizations of  $\mathcal{A}$  with domains (cf. [6,92])

$$\text{dom}(A_{\min,\Omega}) := H_0^{2m}(\Omega), \tag{1.12}$$

$$\text{dom}(A_{\max,\Omega}) := \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid \mathcal{A}u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)\}. \tag{1.13}$$

Throughout this manuscript,  $H^s(\Omega)$  denotes the  $L^2$ -based Sobolev space of order  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  in  $\Omega$ , and  $H_0^s(\Omega)$  is the subspace of  $H^s(\mathbb{R}^n)$  consisting of distributions supported in  $\overline{\Omega}$  (for  $s > \frac{1}{2}$ ,  $(s - \frac{1}{2}) \notin \mathbb{N}$ , the space  $H_0^s(\Omega)$  can be alternatively described as the closure of  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  in  $H^s(\Omega)$ ). Given that the domain  $\Omega$  is smooth, elliptic regularity implies

$$(A_{\min,\Omega})^* = A_{\max,\Omega} \quad \text{and} \quad \overline{A_{c,\Omega}} = A_{\min,\Omega}. \tag{1.14}$$

Functional analytic considerations (cf. the discussion in Section 2) dictate that the Krein–von Neumann (sometimes also called the “soft”) extension  $A_{K,\Omega}$  of  $A_{c,\Omega}$  on  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  is the  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ -realization of  $A_{c,\Omega}$  with domain (cf. (2.10) derived abstractly by Krein)

$$\text{dom}(A_{K,\Omega}) = \text{dom}(\overline{A_{c,\Omega}}) \dot{+} \ker((A_{c,\Omega})^*). \tag{1.15}$$

Above and elsewhere,  $X \dot{+} Y$  denotes the direct sum of two subspaces,  $X$  and  $Y$ , of a larger space  $Z$ , with the property that  $X \cap Y = \{0\}$ . Thus, granted (1.14), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \text{dom}(A_{K,\Omega}) &= \text{dom}(A_{\min,\Omega}) \dot{+} \ker(A_{\max,\Omega}) \\ &= H_0^{2m}(\Omega) \dot{+} \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid Au = 0 \text{ in } \Omega\}. \end{aligned} \tag{1.16}$$

In summary, for domains with smooth boundaries,  $A_{K,\Omega}$  is the self-adjoint realization of  $A_{c,\Omega}$  with domain given by (1.16).

Denote by  $\gamma_D^m u := (\gamma_N^j u)_{0 \leq j \leq m-1}$  the Dirichlet trace operator of order  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  (where  $\nu$  denotes the outward unit normal to  $\Omega$  and  $\gamma_N u := \partial_\nu u$  stands for the normal derivative, or Neumann trace), and let  $A_{D,\Omega}$  be the Dirichlet (sometimes also called the “hard”) realization of  $A_{c,\Omega}$  in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  with domain

$$\text{dom}(A_{D,\Omega}) := \{u \in H^{2m}(\Omega) \mid \gamma_D^m u = 0\}. \tag{1.17}$$

Then  $A_{K,\Omega}, A_{D,\Omega}$  are “extremal” in the following sense: Any nonnegative self-adjoint extension  $\tilde{A}$  in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  of  $A_{c,\Omega}$  (cf. (1.8)), necessarily satisfies

$$A_{K,\Omega} \leq \tilde{A} \leq A_{D,\Omega} \tag{1.18}$$

in the sense of quadratic forms (cf. the discussion surrounding (2.4)).

Returning to the case where  $A_{c,\Omega} = -\Delta|_{C_0^\infty(\Omega)}$ , for a bounded domain  $\Omega$  with a  $C^\infty$ -smooth boundary,  $\partial\Omega$ , the corresponding Krein–von Neumann extension admits the following description

$$\begin{aligned} &-\Delta_{K,\Omega} u := -\Delta u, \\ u \in \text{dom}(-\Delta_{K,\Omega}) &:= \{v \in \text{dom}(-\Delta_{\max,\Omega}) \mid \gamma_N v + M_{D,N,\Omega}(\gamma_D v) = 0\}, \end{aligned} \tag{1.19}$$

where  $M_{D,N,\Omega}$  is (up to a minus sign) an energy-dependent Dirichlet-to-Neumann map, or Weyl–Titchmarsh operator for the Laplacian. Compared with (1.16), the description (1.19) has the advantage of making explicit the boundary condition implicit in the definition of membership to  $\text{dom}(-\Delta_{K,\Omega})$ . Nonetheless, as opposed to the classical Dirichlet and Neumann boundary condition, this turns out to be *nonlocal* in nature, as it involves  $M_{D,N,\Omega}$  which, when  $\Omega$  is smooth, is a boundary pseudodifferential operator of order 1. Thus, informally speaking, (1.19) is the realization of the Laplacian with the boundary condition

$$\partial_\nu u = \partial_\nu H(u) \quad \text{on } \partial\Omega, \tag{1.20}$$

where, given a reasonable function  $w$  in  $\Omega$ ,  $H(w)$  is the harmonic extension of the Dirichlet boundary trace  $\gamma_D^0 w$  to  $\Omega$  (cf. (3.15)).

While at first sight the nonlocal boundary condition  $\gamma_N v + M_{D,N,\Omega}(\gamma_D v) = 0$  in (1.19) for the Krein Laplacian  $-\Delta_{K,\Omega}$  may seem familiar from the abstract approach to self-adjoint extensions of semibounded symmetric operators within the theory of boundary value spaces, there are some crucial distinctions in the concrete case of Laplacians on (nonsmooth) domains which will be delineated at the end of Section 5.

For rough domains, matters are more delicate as the nature of the boundary trace operators and the standard elliptic regularity theory are both fundamentally affected. Following work in [82], here we shall consider the class of *quasi-convex domains*. The latter is the subclass of bounded, Lipschitz domains in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  characterized by the demand that

- (i) there exists a sequence of relatively compact,  $C^2$ -subdomains exhausting the original domain, and whose second fundamental forms are bounded from below in a uniform fashion (for a precise formulation see Definition 4.3),

or

- (ii) near every boundary point there exists a suitably small  $\delta > 0$ , such that the boundary is given by the graph of a function  $\varphi : \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  (suitably rotated and translated) which is Lipschitz and whose derivative satisfy the pointwise  $H^{1/2}$ -multiplier condition

$$\sum_{k=1}^{n-1} \|f_k \partial_k \varphi_j\|_{H^{1/2}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})} \leq \delta \sum_{k=1}^{n-1} \|f_k\|_{H^{1/2}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})}, \quad f_1, \dots, f_{n-1} \in H^{1/2}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}). \quad (1.21)$$

See Hypothesis 4.7 for a precise formulation. In particular, (1.21) is automatically satisfied when  $\omega(\nabla\varphi, t)$ , the modulus of continuity of  $\nabla\varphi$  at scale  $t$ , satisfies the square-Dini condition (compare to [126,127], where this type of domain was introduced and studied),

$$\int_0^1 \left( \frac{\omega(\nabla\varphi; t)}{t^{1/2}} \right)^2 \frac{dt}{t} < \infty. \quad (1.22)$$

In turn, (1.22) is automatically satisfied if the Lipschitz function  $\varphi$  is of class  $C^{1,r}$  for some  $r > 1/2$ . As a result, examples of quasi-convex domains include:

- (i) All bounded (geometrically) convex domains.
- (ii) All bounded Lipschitz domains satisfying a uniform exterior ball condition (which, informally speaking, means that a ball of fixed radius can be “rolled” along the boundary).
- (iii) All open sets which are the image of a domain as in (i), (ii) above under a  $C^{1,1}$ -diffeomorphism.
- (iv) All bounded domains of class  $C^{1,r}$  for some  $r > 1/2$ .

We note that being quasi-convex is a local property of the boundary. The philosophy behind this concept is that Lipschitz-type singularities are allowed in the boundary as long as they are

directed outwardly (see Fig. 1 on p. 37). The key feature of this class of domains is the fact that the classical elliptic regularity property

$$\text{dom}(-\Delta_{D,\Omega}) \subset H^2(\Omega), \quad \text{dom}(-\Delta_{N,\Omega}) \subset H^2(\Omega) \tag{1.23}$$

remains valid. In this vein, it is worth recalling that the presence of a single re-entrant corner for the domain  $\Omega$  invalidates (1.23). All our results in this paper are actually valid for the class of bounded Lipschitz domains for which (1.23) holds. Condition (1.23) is, however, a regularity assumption on the boundary of the Lipschitz domain  $\Omega$  and the class of quasi-convex domains is the largest one for which we know (1.23) to hold. Under the hypothesis of quasi-convexity, it has been shown in [82] that the Krein Laplacian  $-\Delta_{K,\Omega}$  (i.e., the Krein–von Neumann extension of the Laplacian  $-\Delta$  defined on  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$ ) in (1.19) is a well-defined self-adjoint operator which agrees with the operator constructed using the recipe in (1.16).

The main issue of the current paper is the study of the spectral properties of  $H_{K,\Omega}$ , the Krein–von Neumann extension of the perturbed Laplacian

$$-\Delta + V \quad \text{on } C_0^\infty(\Omega), \tag{1.24}$$

in the case where both the potential  $V$  and the domain  $\Omega$  are nonsmooth. As regards the former, we shall assume that  $0 \leq V \in L^\infty(\Omega; d^n x)$ , and we shall assume that  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is a quasi-convex domain (more on this shortly). In particular, we wish to clarify the extent to which a Weyl asymptotic formula continues to hold for this operator. For us, this undertaking was originally inspired by the discussion by Alonso and Simon in [14]. At the end of that paper, the authors comment to the effect that “*It seems to us that the Krein extension of  $-\Delta$ , i.e.,  $-\Delta$  with the boundary condition (1.20), is a natural object and therefore worthy of further study. For example: Are the asymptotics of its nonzero eigenvalues given by Weyl’s formula?*” Subsequently we have learned that when  $\Omega$  is  $C^\infty$ -smooth this has been shown to be the case by Grubb in [89]. More specifically, in that paper Grubb has proved that if  $N_{K,\Omega}(\mathcal{A}; \lambda)$  denotes the number of nonzero eigenvalues of  $A_{K,\Omega}$  (defined as in (1.16)) not exceeding  $\lambda$ , then

$$\Omega \in C^\infty \quad \text{implies} \quad N_{K,\Omega}(\mathcal{A}; \lambda) = C_{A,n} \lambda^{n/(2m)} + O(\lambda^{(n-\theta)/(2m)}) \quad \text{as } \lambda \rightarrow \infty, \tag{1.25}$$

where, with  $a^0(x, \xi)$  as in (1.11),

$$C_{A,n} := (2\pi)^{-n} \int_{\Omega} d^n x \int_{a^0(x,\xi) < 1} d^n \xi \tag{1.26}$$

and

$$\theta := \max \left\{ \frac{1}{2} - \varepsilon, \frac{2m}{2m + n - 1} \right\}, \quad \text{with } \varepsilon > 0 \text{ arbitrary.} \tag{1.27}$$

See also [129] where the author announces a sharpening of the remainder in (1.25) to any  $\theta < 1$  (but no proof is provided). To show (1.25)–(1.27), Grubb has reduced the eigenvalue problem

$$\mathcal{A}u = \lambda u, \quad u \in \text{dom}(A_{K,\Omega}), \quad \lambda > 0, \tag{1.28}$$

to the higher-order, elliptic system

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{A}^2 v = \lambda \mathcal{A} v & \text{in } \Omega, \\ \gamma_D^{2m} v = 0 & \text{on } \partial\Omega, \\ v \in C^\infty(\overline{\Omega}). \end{cases} \tag{1.29}$$

Then the strategy is to use known asymptotics for the spectral distribution function of regular elliptic boundary problems, along with perturbation results due to Birman, Solomyak, and Grubb (see the literature cited in [89] for precise references). It should be noted that the fact that the boundary of  $\Omega$  and the coefficients of  $\mathcal{A}$  are smooth plays an important role in Grubb’s proof. First, this is used to ensure that (1.14) holds which, in turn, allows for the concrete representation (1.16) (a formula which in effect lies at the start of the entire theory, as Grubb adopts this as the *definition* of the domains of the Krein–von Neumann extension). In addition, at a more technical level, Lemma 3 in [89] is justified by making appeal to the theory of pseudo-differential operators on  $\partial\Omega$ , assumed to be an  $(n - 1)$ -dimensional  $C^\infty$  manifold. In our case, that is, when dealing with the Krein–von Neumann extension of the perturbed Laplacian (1.24), we establish the following theorem:

**Theorem 1.1.** *Let  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  be a quasi-convex domain, assume that  $0 \leq V \in L^\infty(\Omega; d^n x)$ , and denote by  $H_{K,\Omega}$  the Krein–von Neumann extension of the perturbed Laplacian (1.24). Then there exists a sequence of numbers*

$$0 < \lambda_{K,\Omega,1} \leq \lambda_{K,\Omega,2} \leq \dots \leq \lambda_{K,\Omega,j} \leq \lambda_{K,\Omega,j+1} \leq \dots \tag{1.30}$$

converging to infinity, with the following properties.

(i) *The spectrum of  $H_{K,\Omega}$  is given by*

$$\sigma(H_{K,\Omega}) = \{0\} \cup \{\lambda_{K,\Omega,j}\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}, \tag{1.31}$$

*and each number  $\lambda_{K,\Omega,j}$ ,  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ , is an eigenvalue for  $H_{K,\Omega}$  of finite multiplicity.*

(ii) *There exists a countable family of orthonormal eigenfunctions for  $H_{K,\Omega}$  which span the orthogonal complement of the kernel of this operator. More precisely, there exists a collection of functions  $\{w_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  with the following properties:*

$$w_j \in \text{dom}(H_{K,\Omega}) \quad \text{and} \quad H_{K,\Omega} w_j = \lambda_{K,\Omega,j} w_j, \quad j \in \mathbb{N}, \tag{1.32}$$

$$(w_j, w_k)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} = \delta_{j,k}, \quad j, k \in \mathbb{N}, \tag{1.33}$$

$$L^2(\Omega; d^n x) = \ker(H_{K,\Omega}) \oplus \overline{\text{lin. span}\{w_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}} \quad (\text{orthogonal direct sum}). \tag{1.34}$$

*If  $V$  is Lipschitz then  $w_j \in H^{1/2}(\Omega)$  for every  $j$  and, in fact,  $w_j \in C^\infty(\overline{\Omega})$  for every  $j$  if  $\Omega$  is  $C^\infty$  and  $V \in C^\infty(\overline{\Omega})$ .*



(iii) The following min–max principle holds:

$$\lambda_{K,\Omega,j} = \min_{\substack{W_j \text{ subspace of } H_0^2(\Omega) \\ \dim(W_j)=j}} \left( \max_{0 \neq u \in W_j} \left( \frac{\|(-\Delta + V)u\|_{L^2(\Omega;d^nx)}^2}{\|\nabla u\|_{L^2(\Omega;d^nx)}^2 + \|V^{1/2}u\|_{L^2(\Omega;d^nx)}^2} \right) \right), \quad j \in \mathbb{N}. \tag{1.35}$$

(iv) If

$$0 < \lambda_{D,\Omega,1} \leq \lambda_{D,\Omega,2} \leq \dots \leq \lambda_{D,\Omega,j} \leq \lambda_{D,\Omega,j+1} \leq \dots \tag{1.36}$$

are the eigenvalues of the perturbed Dirichlet Laplacian  $-\Delta_{D,\Omega}$  (i.e., the Friedrichs extension of (1.24) in  $L^2(\Omega; d^nx)$ ), listed according to their multiplicities, then

$$0 < \lambda_{D,\Omega,j} \leq \lambda_{K,\Omega,j}, \quad j \in \mathbb{N}. \tag{1.37}$$

Consequently introducing the spectral distribution functions

$$N_{X,\Omega}(\lambda) := \#\{j \in \mathbb{N} \mid \lambda_{X,\Omega,j} \leq \lambda\}, \quad X \in \{D, K\}, \tag{1.38}$$

one has

$$N_{K,\Omega}(\lambda) \leq N_{D,\Omega}(\lambda). \tag{1.39}$$

(v) Corresponding to the case  $V \equiv 0$ , the first nonzero eigenvalue  $\lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)}$  of  $-\Delta_{K,\Omega}$  satisfies

$$\lambda_{D,\Omega,2}^{(0)} \leq \lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)} \quad \text{and} \quad \lambda_{K,\Omega,2}^{(0)} \leq \frac{n^2 + 8n + 20}{(n + 2)^2} \lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)}. \tag{1.40}$$

In addition,

$$\sum_{j=1}^n \lambda_{K,\Omega,j+1}^{(0)} < (n + 4)\lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)} - \frac{4}{n + 4}(\lambda_{K,\Omega,2}^{(0)} - \lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)}) \leq (n + 4)\lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)}, \tag{1.41}$$

and

$$\sum_{j=1}^k (\lambda_{K,\Omega,k+1}^{(0)} - \lambda_{K,\Omega,j}^{(0)})^2 \leq \frac{4(n + 2)}{n^2} \sum_{j=1}^k (\lambda_{K,\Omega,k+1}^{(0)} - \lambda_{K,\Omega,j}^{(0)}) \lambda_{K,\Omega,j}^{(0)}, \quad k \in \mathbb{N}. \tag{1.42}$$

Moreover, if  $\Omega$  is a bounded, convex domain in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , then the first two Dirichlet eigenvalues and the first nonzero eigenvalue of the Krein Laplacian in  $\Omega$  satisfy

$$\lambda_{D,\Omega,2}^{(0)} \leq \lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)} \leq 4\lambda_{D,\Omega,1}^{(0)}. \tag{1.43}$$

(vi) The following Weyl asymptotic formula holds:

$$N_{K,\Omega}(\lambda) = (2\pi)^{-n} v_n |\Omega| \lambda^{n/2} + O(\lambda^{(n-(1/2))/2}) \quad \text{as } \lambda \rightarrow \infty, \tag{1.44}$$

where, as before,  $v_n$  denotes the volume of the unit ball in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , and  $|\Omega|$  stands for the  $n$ -dimensional Euclidean volume of  $\Omega$ .

This theorem answers the question posed by Alonso and Simon in [14] (which corresponds to  $V \equiv 0$ ), and further extends the work by Grubb in [89] in the sense that we allow nonsmooth domains and coefficients. To prove this result, we adopt Grubb’s strategy and show that the eigenvalue problem

$$(-\Delta + V)u = \lambda u, \quad u \in \text{dom}(H_{K,\Omega}), \quad \lambda > 0, \tag{1.45}$$

is equivalent to the following fourth-order problem

$$\begin{cases} (-\Delta + V)^2 w = \lambda(-\Delta + V)w & \text{in } \Omega, \\ \gamma_D w = \gamma_N w = 0 & \text{on } \partial\Omega, \\ w \in \text{dom}(-\Delta_{\max}). \end{cases} \tag{1.46}$$

This is closely related to the so-called problem of the *buckling of a clamped plate*,

$$\begin{cases} -\Delta^2 w = \lambda \Delta w & \text{in } \Omega, \\ \gamma_D w = \gamma_N w = 0 & \text{on } \partial\Omega, \\ w \in \text{dom}(-\Delta_{\max}), \end{cases} \tag{1.47}$$

to which (1.46) reduces when  $V \equiv 0$ . From a physical point of view, the nature of the later boundary value problem can be described as follows. In the two-dimensional setting, the bifurcation problem for a clamped, homogeneous plate in the shape of  $\Omega$ , with uniform lateral compression on its edges has the eigenvalues  $\lambda$  of the problem (1.46) as its critical points. In particular, the first eigenvalue of (1.46) is proportional to the load compression at which the plate buckles.

One of the upshots of our work in this paper is establishing a definite connection between the Krein–von Neumann extension of the Laplacian and the buckling problem (1.47). In contrast to the smooth case, since in our setting the solution  $w$  of (1.46) does not exhibit any extra regularity on the Sobolev scale  $H^s(\Omega)$ ,  $s \geq 0$ , other than membership to  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ , a suitable interpretation of the boundary conditions in (1.46) should be adopted. (Here we shall rely on the recent progress from [82] where this issue has been resolved by introducing certain novel boundary Sobolev spaces, well-adapted to the class of Lipschitz domains.) We nonetheless find this trade-off, between the 2nd-order boundary problem (1.45) which has nonlocal boundary conditions, and the boundary problem (1.46) which has local boundary conditions, but is of fourth-order, very useful. The reason is that (1.46) can be rephrased, in view of (1.23) and related regularity results developed in [82], in the form of

$$(-\Delta + V)^2 u = \lambda(-\Delta + V)u \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad u \in H_0^2(\Omega). \tag{1.48}$$

In principle, this opens the door to bringing onto the stage the theory of generalized eigenvalue problems, that is, operator pencil problems of the form

$$Tu = \lambda Su, \quad (1.49)$$

where  $T$  and  $S$  are certain linear operators in a Hilbert space. Abstract results of this nature can be found for instance, in [119,139,158] (see also [115,116], where this is applied to the asymptotic distribution of eigenvalues). We, however, find it more convenient to appeal to a version of (1.49) which emphasizes the role of the symmetric forms

$$a(u, v) := \int_{\Omega} d^n x \overline{(-\Delta + V)u} (-\Delta + V)v, \quad u, v \in H_0^2(\Omega), \quad (1.50)$$

$$b(u, v) := \int_{\Omega} d^n x \overline{\nabla u} \cdot \nabla v + \int_{\Omega} d^n x \overline{V^{1/2}u} V^{1/2}v, \quad u, v \in H_0^2(\Omega), \quad (1.51)$$

and reformulate (1.48) as the problem of finding  $u \in H_0^2(\Omega)$  which satisfies

$$a(u, v) = \lambda b(u, v), \quad v \in H_0^2(\Omega). \quad (1.52)$$

This type of eigenvalue problem, in the language of bilinear forms associated with differential operators, has been studied by Kozlov in a series of papers [104–106]. In particular, in [106], Kozlov has obtained Weyl asymptotic formulas in the case where the underlying domain  $\Omega$  in (1.50) is merely Lipschitz, and the lower-order coefficients of the quadratic forms (1.50)–(1.51) are only measurable and bounded (see Theorem 8.1 for a precise formulation). Our demand that the potential  $V$  is in  $L^\infty(\Omega; d^n x)$  is therefore inherited from Kozlov's theorem. Based on this result and the fact that the problems (1.50)–(1.52) and (1.45) are spectral-equivalent, we can then conclude that (1.44) holds. Formulas (1.40)–(1.42) are also a byproduct of the connection between (1.45) and (1.46) and known spectral estimates for the buckling plate problem from [25,26,28,56,99,135,137,138]. Similarly, (1.43) for convex domains is based on the connection between (1.45) and (1.46) and the eigenvalue inequality relating the first eigenvalue of a fixed membrane and that of the buckling problem for the clamped plate as proven in [136] (see also [137,138]).

In closing, we wish to point out that in the  $C^\infty$ -smooth setting, Grubb's remainder in (1.25) could, in principle, be sharper than that in (1.44). However, the main novel feature of our Theorem 1.1 is the low regularity assumptions on the underlying domain  $\Omega$ , and the fact that we allow a nonsmooth potential  $V$ . As was the case with the Weyl asymptotic formula for the classical Dirichlet and Neumann Laplacians (briefly reviewed at the beginning of this section), the issue of regularity (or lack thereof) has always been of considerable importance in this line of work (as early as 1970, Birman and Solomyak noted in [36] that “*there has been recently some interest in obtaining the classical asymptotic spectral formulas under the weakest possible hypotheses*”). The interested reader may consult the paper [40] by Birman and Solomyak (see also [38,39]), as well as the article [58] by Davies for some very readable, highly informative surveys underscoring this point (collectively, these papers also contain more than 500 references concerning this circle of ideas).

Finally, a notational comment: For obvious reasons in connection with quantum mechanical applications, we will, with a slight abuse of notation, dub  $-\Delta$  (rather than  $\Delta$ ) as the “Laplacian” in this paper.

## 2. The abstract Krein–von Neumann extension

To get started, we briefly elaborate on the notational conventions used throughout this paper and especially throughout this section which collects abstract material on the Krein–von Neumann extension. Let  $\mathcal{H}$  be a separable complex Hilbert space,  $(\cdot, \cdot)_{\mathcal{H}}$  the scalar product in  $\mathcal{H}$  (linear in the second factor), and  $I_{\mathcal{H}}$  the identity operator in  $\mathcal{H}$ . Next, let  $T$  be a linear operator mapping (a subspace of) a Banach space into another, with  $\text{dom}(T)$  and  $\text{ran}(T)$  denoting the domain and range of  $T$ . The closure of a closable operator  $S$  is denoted by  $\bar{S}$ . The kernel (null space) of  $T$  is denoted by  $\ker(T)$ . The spectrum, essential spectrum, and resolvent set of a closed linear operator in  $\mathcal{H}$  will be denoted by  $\sigma(\cdot)$ ,  $\sigma_{\text{ess}}(\cdot)$ , and  $\rho(\cdot)$ , respectively. The Banach spaces of bounded and compact linear operators on  $\mathcal{H}$  are denoted by  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  and  $\mathcal{B}_{\infty}(\mathcal{H})$ , respectively. Similarly, the Schatten–von Neumann (trace) ideals will subsequently be denoted by  $\mathcal{B}_p(\mathcal{H})$ ,  $p \in (0, \infty)$ . The analogous notation  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{X}_1, \mathcal{X}_2)$ ,  $\mathcal{B}_{\infty}(\mathcal{X}_1, \mathcal{X}_2)$ , etc., will be used for bounded, compact, etc., operators between two Banach spaces  $\mathcal{X}_1$  and  $\mathcal{X}_2$ . Moreover,  $\mathcal{X}_1 \hookrightarrow \mathcal{X}_2$  denotes the continuous embedding of the Banach space  $\mathcal{X}_1$  into the Banach space  $\mathcal{X}_2$ . In addition,  $U_1 \dot{+} U_2$  denotes the direct sum of the subspaces  $U_1$  and  $U_2$  of a Banach space  $\mathcal{X}$ ; and  $V_1 \oplus V_2$  represents the orthogonal direct sum of the subspaces  $V_j$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , of a Hilbert space  $\mathcal{H}$ .

Throughout this manuscript, if  $X$  denotes a Banach space,  $X^*$  denotes the *adjoint space* of continuous conjugate linear functionals on  $X$ , that is, the *conjugate dual space* of  $X$  (rather than the usual dual space of continuous linear functionals on  $X$ ). This avoids the well-known awkward distinction between adjoint operators in Banach and Hilbert spaces (cf., e.g., the pertinent discussion in [66, pp. 3, 4]).

Given a reflexive Banach space  $\mathcal{V}$  and  $T \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{V}^*)$ , the fact that  $T$  is self-adjoint is defined by the requirement that

$$\mathcal{V}\langle u, Tv \rangle_{\mathcal{V}^*} = \mathcal{V}^*\langle Tu, v \rangle_{\mathcal{V}} = \overline{\mathcal{V}\langle v, Tu \rangle_{\mathcal{V}^*}}, \quad u, v \in \mathcal{V}, \quad (2.1)$$

where in this context bar denotes complex conjugation,  $\mathcal{V}^*$  is the conjugate dual of  $\mathcal{V}$ , and  $\mathcal{V}\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{\mathcal{V}^*}$  stands for the  $\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{V}^*$  pairing.

A linear operator  $S : \text{dom}(S) \subseteq \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$ , is called *symmetric*, if

$$(u, Sv)_{\mathcal{H}} = (Su, v)_{\mathcal{H}}, \quad u, v \in \text{dom}(S). \quad (2.2)$$

If  $\text{dom}(S) = \mathcal{H}$ , the classical Hellinger–Toeplitz theorem guarantees that  $S \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ , in which situation  $S$  is readily seen to be self-adjoint. In general, however, symmetry is a considerably weaker property than self-adjointness and a classical problem in functional analysis is that of determining all self-adjoint extensions in  $\mathcal{H}$  of a given unbounded symmetric operator of equal and nonzero deficiency indices. (Here self-adjointness of an operator  $\tilde{S}$  in  $\mathcal{H}$ , is of course defined as usual by  $(\tilde{S})^* = \tilde{S}$ .) In this manuscript we will be particularly interested in this question within the class of densely defined (i.e.,  $\overline{\text{dom}}(S) = \mathcal{H}$ ), nonnegative operators (in fact, in most instances  $S$  will even turn out to be strictly positive) and we focus almost exclusively on self-adjoint

extensions that are nonnegative operators. In the latter scenario, there are two distinguished constructions which we will briefly review next.

To set the stage, we recall that a linear operator  $S : \text{dom}(S) \subseteq \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$  is called *nonnegative* provided

$$(u, Su)_{\mathcal{H}} \geq 0, \quad u \in \text{dom}(S). \tag{2.3}$$

(In particular,  $S$  is symmetric in this case.)  $S$  is called *strictly positive*, if for some  $\varepsilon > 0$ ,  $(u, Su)_{\mathcal{H}} \geq \varepsilon \|u\|_{\mathcal{H}}^2$ ,  $u \in \text{dom}(S)$ . Next, we recall that  $A \leq B$  for two self-adjoint operators in  $\mathcal{H}$  if

$$\text{dom}(|A|^{1/2}) \supseteq \text{dom}(|B|^{1/2})$$

and

$$(|A|^{1/2}u, U_A|A|^{1/2}u)_{\mathcal{H}} \leq (|B|^{1/2}u, U_B|B|^{1/2}u)_{\mathcal{H}}, \quad u \in \text{dom}(|B|^{1/2}), \tag{2.4}$$

where  $U_C$  denotes the partial isometry in  $\mathcal{H}$  in the polar decomposition of a densely defined closed operator  $C$  in  $\mathcal{H}$ ,  $C = U_C|C|$ ,  $|C| = (C^*C)^{1/2}$ . (If in addition,  $C$  is self-adjoint, then  $U_C$  and  $|C|$  commute.) We also recall ([70, Part II], [102, Theorem VI.2.21]) that if  $A$  and  $B$  are both self-adjoint and nonnegative in  $\mathcal{H}$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} 0 \leq A \leq B \quad &\text{if and only if} \quad 0 \leq A^{1/2} \leq B^{1/2}, \\ &\text{equivalently, if and only if} \quad (B + aI_{\mathcal{H}})^{-1} \leq (A + aI_{\mathcal{H}})^{-1} \quad \text{for all } a > 0, \end{aligned} \tag{2.5}$$

and

$$\ker(A) = \ker(A^{1/2}) \tag{2.6}$$

(with  $C^{1/2}$  the unique nonnegative square root of a nonnegative self-adjoint operator  $C$  in  $\mathcal{H}$ ).

For simplicity we will always adhere to the conventions that  $S$  is a linear, unbounded, densely defined, nonnegative (i.e.,  $S \geq 0$ ) operator in  $\mathcal{H}$ , and that  $S$  has nonzero deficiency indices. In particular,

$$\text{def}(S) = \dim(\ker(S^* - zI_{\mathcal{H}})) \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{\infty\}, \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus [0, \infty), \tag{2.7}$$

is well known to be independent of  $z$ . Moreover, since  $S$  and its closure  $\bar{S}$  have the same self-adjoint extensions in  $\mathcal{H}$ , we will without loss of generality assume that  $S$  is closed in the remainder of this section.

The following is a fundamental result to be found in M. Krein’s celebrated 1947 paper [110] (cf. also Theorems 2 and 5–7 in the English summary on page 492):

**Theorem 2.1.** *Assume that  $S$  is a densely defined, closed, nonnegative operator in  $\mathcal{H}$ . Then, among all nonnegative self-adjoint extensions of  $S$ , there exist two distinguished ones,  $S_K$*

and  $S_F$ , which are, respectively, the smallest and largest (in the sense of order between self-adjoint operators, cf. (2.4)) such extension. Furthermore, a nonnegative self-adjoint operator  $\tilde{S}$  is a self-adjoint extension of  $S$  if and only if  $\tilde{S}$  satisfies

$$S_K \leq \tilde{S} \leq S_F. \quad (2.8)$$

In particular, (2.8) determines  $S_K$  and  $S_F$  uniquely.

In addition, if  $S \geq \varepsilon I_{\mathcal{H}}$  for some  $\varepsilon > 0$ , one has  $S_F \geq \varepsilon I_{\mathcal{H}}$ , and

$$\text{dom}(S_F) = \text{dom}(S) \dot{+} (S_F)^{-1} \ker(S^*), \quad (2.9)$$

$$\text{dom}(S_K) = \text{dom}(S) \dot{+} \ker(S^*), \quad (2.10)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{dom}(S^*) &= \text{dom}(S) \dot{+} (S_F)^{-1} \ker(S^*) \dot{+} \ker(S^*) \\ &= \text{dom}(S_F) \dot{+} \ker(S^*), \end{aligned} \quad (2.11)$$

in particular,

$$\ker(S_K) = \ker((S_K)^{1/2}) = \ker(S^*) = \text{ran}(S)^\perp. \quad (2.12)$$

Here the operator inequalities in (2.8) are understood in the sense of (2.4) and hence they can equivalently be written as

$$(S_F + aI_{\mathcal{H}})^{-1} \leq (\tilde{S} + aI_{\mathcal{H}})^{-1} \leq (S_K + aI_{\mathcal{H}})^{-1} \quad \text{for some (and hence for all) } a > 0. \quad (2.13)$$

We will call the operator  $S_K$  the *Krein–von Neumann extension* of  $S$ . See [110] and also the discussion in [14,21,22]. It should be noted that the Krein–von Neumann extension was first considered by von Neumann [166] in 1929 in the case where  $S$  is strictly positive, that is, if  $S \geq \varepsilon I_{\mathcal{H}}$  for some  $\varepsilon > 0$ . (His construction appears in the proof of Theorem 42 on pp. 102–103.) However, von Neumann did not isolate the extremal property of this extension as described in (2.8) and (2.13). M. Krein [110,111] was the first to systematically treat the general case  $S \geq 0$  and to study all nonnegative self-adjoint extensions of  $S$ , illustrating the special role of the *Friedrichs extension* (i.e., the “hard” extension)  $S_F$  of  $S$  and the Krein–von Neumann (i.e., the “soft”) extension  $S_K$  of  $S$  as extremal cases when considering all nonnegative extensions of  $S$ . For a recent exhaustive treatment of self-adjoint extensions of semibounded operators we refer to [20–23].

For classical references on the subject of self-adjoint extensions of semibounded operators (not necessarily restricted to the Krein–von Neumann extension) we refer to Birman [33,34], Friedrichs [72], Freudenthal [71], Grubb [87,88], Krein [111], Štraus [156], and Višik [165] (see also the monographs by Akhiezer and Glazman [10, Section 109], Faris [70, Part III], and the recent book by Grubb [92, Section 13.2]).

An intrinsic description of the Friedrichs extension  $S_F$  of  $S \geq 0$  due to Freudenthal [71] in 1936 describes  $S_F$  as the operator  $S_F : \text{dom}(S_F) \subset \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$  given by

$$S_F u := S^* u,$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 u \in \text{dom}(S_F) := & \{v \in \text{dom}(S^*) \mid \text{there exists } \{v_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \text{dom}(S), \\
 & \text{with } \lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \|v_j - v\|_{\mathcal{H}} = 0 \text{ and} \\
 & ((v_j - v_k), S(v_j - v_k))_{\mathcal{H}} \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } j, k \rightarrow \infty\}. \tag{2.14}
 \end{aligned}$$

Then, as is well known,

$$S_F \geq 0, \tag{2.15}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{dom}((S_F)^{1/2}) = & \{v \in \mathcal{H} \mid \text{there exists } \{v_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \text{dom}(S), \\
 & \text{with } \lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \|v_j - v\|_{\mathcal{H}} = 0 \text{ and} \\
 & ((v_j - v_k), S(v_j - v_k))_{\mathcal{H}} \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } j, k \rightarrow \infty\}, \tag{2.16}
 \end{aligned}$$

and

$$S_F = S^*|_{\text{dom}(S^*) \cap \text{dom}((S_F)^{1/2})}. \tag{2.17}$$

Eqs. (2.16) and (2.17) are intimately related to the definition of  $S_F$  via (the closure of) the sesquilinear form generated by  $S$  as follows: One introduces the sesquilinear form

$$q_S(f, g) = (f, Sg)_{\mathcal{H}}, \quad f, g \in \text{dom}(q_S) = \text{dom}(S). \tag{2.18}$$

Since  $S \geq 0$ , the form  $q_S$  is closable and we denote by  $Q_S$  the closure of  $q_S$ . Then  $Q_S \geq 0$  is densely defined and closed. By the first and second representation theorem for forms (cf., e.g., [102, Section 6.2]),  $Q_S$  is uniquely associated with a nonnegative, self-adjoint operator in  $\mathcal{H}$ . This operator is precisely the Friedrichs extension,  $S_F \geq 0$ , of  $S$ , and hence,

$$\begin{aligned}
 Q_S(f, g) = & (f, S_F g)_{\mathcal{H}}, \quad f \in \text{dom}(Q_S), \quad g \in \text{dom}(S_F), \\
 \text{dom}(Q_S) = & \text{dom}((S_F)^{1/2}). \tag{2.19}
 \end{aligned}$$

An intrinsic description of the Krein–von Neumann extension  $S_K$  of  $S \geq 0$  has been given by Ando and Nishio [16] in 1970, where  $S_K$  has been characterized as the operator  $S_K : \text{dom}(S_K) \subset \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$  given by

$$S_K u := S^* u,$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 u \in \text{dom}(S_K) := & \{v \in \text{dom}(S^*) \mid \text{there exists } \{v_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \text{dom}(S), \\
 & \text{with } \lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \|Sv_j - S^* v\|_{\mathcal{H}} = 0 \text{ and} \\
 & ((v_j - v_k), S(v_j - v_k))_{\mathcal{H}} \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } j, k \rightarrow \infty\}. \tag{2.20}
 \end{aligned}$$

By (2.14) one observes that shifting  $S$  by a constant commutes with the operation of taking the Friedrichs extension of  $S$ , that is, for any  $c \in \mathbb{R}$ ,

$$(S + cI_{\mathcal{H}})_F = S_F + cI_{\mathcal{H}}, \tag{2.21}$$

but by (2.20), the analog of (2.21) for the Krein–von Neumann extension  $S_K$  fails.

At this point we recall a result due to Makarov and Tsekanovskii [120], concerning symmetries (e.g., the rotational symmetry exploited in Section 10), and more generally, a scale invariance, shared by  $S$ ,  $S^*$ ,  $S_F$ , and  $S_K$  (see also [95]). Actually, we will prove a slight extension of the principal result in [120]:

**Proposition 2.2.** *Let  $\mu > 0$ , suppose that  $V, V^{-1} \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ , and assume  $S$  to be a densely defined, closed, nonnegative operator in  $\mathcal{H}$  satisfying*

$$VSV^{-1} = \mu S, \tag{2.22}$$

and

$$VSV^{-1} = (V^*)^{-1}SV^* \quad (\text{or equivalently, } (V^*V)^{-1}S(V^*V) = S). \tag{2.23}$$

Then also  $S^*$ ,  $S_F$ , and  $S_K$  satisfy

$$(V^*V)^{-1}S^*(V^*V) = S^*, \quad VS^*V^{-1} = \mu S^*, \tag{2.24}$$

$$(V^*V)^{-1}S_F(V^*V) = S_F, \quad VS_FV^{-1} = \mu S_F, \tag{2.25}$$

$$(V^*V)^{-1}S_K(V^*V) = S_K, \quad VS_KV^{-1} = \mu S_K. \tag{2.26}$$

**Proof.** Applying [168, pp. 73, 74], (2.22) yields  $VSV^{-1} = (V^*)^{-1}SV^*$ . The latter relation is equivalent to  $(V^*V)^{-1}S(V^*V) = S$  and hence also equivalent to  $(V^*V)S(V^*V)^{-1} = S$ . Taking adjoints (and applying [168, pp. 73, 74] again) then yields  $(V^*)^{-1}S^*V^* = VS^*V^{-1}$ ; the latter is equivalent to  $(V^*V)^{-1}S^*(V^*V) = S^*$  and hence also equivalent to  $(V^*V)S^*(V^*V)^{-1} = S^*$ . Replacing  $S$  and  $S^*$  by  $(V^*V)^{-1}S(V^*V)$  and  $(V^*V)^{-1}S^*(V^*V)$ , respectively, in (2.14), and subsequently, in (2.20), then yields that

$$(V^*V)^{-1}S_F(V^*V) = S_F \quad \text{and} \quad (V^*V)^{-1}S_K(V^*V) = S_K. \tag{2.27}$$

The latter are of course equivalent to

$$(V^*V)S_F(V^*V)^{-1} = S_F \quad \text{and} \quad (V^*V)S_K(V^*V)^{-1} = S_K. \tag{2.28}$$

Finally, replacing  $S$  by  $VSV^{-1}$  and  $S^*$  by  $VS^*V^{-1}$  in (2.14) then proves  $VS_FV^{-1} = \mu S_F$ . Performing the same replacement in (2.20) then yields  $VS_KV^{-1} = \mu S_K$ .  $\square$

If in addition,  $V$  is unitary (implying  $V^*V = I_{\mathcal{H}}$ ), Proposition 2.2 immediately reduces to [120, Theorem 2.2]. In this special case one can also provide a quick alternative proof by directly invoking the inequalities (2.13) and the fact that they are preserved under unitary equivalence.

Similarly to Proposition 2.2, the following results also immediately follows from the characterizations (2.14) and (2.20) of  $S_F$  and  $S_K$ , respectively:



**Proposition 2.3.** Let  $U : \mathcal{H}_1 \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_2$  be unitary from  $\mathcal{H}_1$  onto  $\mathcal{H}_2$  and assume  $S$  to be a densely defined, closed, nonnegative operator in  $\mathcal{H}_1$  with adjoint  $S^*$ , Friedrichs extension  $S_F$ , and Krein–von Neumann extension  $S_K$  in  $\mathcal{H}_1$ , respectively. Then the adjoint, Friedrichs extension, and Krein–von Neumann extension of the nonnegative, closed, densely defined, symmetric operator  $USU^{-1}$  in  $\mathcal{H}_2$  are given by

$$[USU^{-1}]^* = US^*U^{-1}, \quad [USU^{-1}]_F = US_FU^{-1}, \quad [USU^{-1}]_K = US_KU^{-1} \tag{2.29}$$

in  $\mathcal{H}_2$ , respectively.

**Proposition 2.4.** Let  $J \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  be some countable index set and consider  $\mathcal{H} = \bigoplus_{j \in J} \mathcal{H}_j$  and  $S = \bigoplus_{j \in J} S_j$ , where each  $S_j$  is a densely defined, closed, nonnegative operator in  $\mathcal{H}_j$ ,  $j \in J$ . Denoting by  $(S_j)_F$  and  $(S_j)_K$  the Friedrichs and Krein–von Neumann extension of  $S_j$  in  $\mathcal{H}_j$ ,  $j \in J$ , one infers

$$S^* = \bigoplus_{j \in J} (S_j)^*, \quad S_F = \bigoplus_{j \in J} (S_j)_F, \quad S_K = \bigoplus_{j \in J} (S_j)_K. \tag{2.30}$$

The following is a consequence of a slightly more general result formulated in [16, Theorem 1]:

**Proposition 2.5.** Let  $S$  be a densely defined, closed, nonnegative operator in  $\mathcal{H}$ . Then  $S_K$ , the Krein–von Neumann extension of  $S$ , has the property that

$$\text{dom}((S_K)^{1/2}) = \left\{ u \in \mathcal{H} \mid \sup_{v \in \text{dom}(S)} \frac{|(u, Sv)_{\mathcal{H}}|^2}{(v, Sv)_{\mathcal{H}}} < +\infty \right\}, \tag{2.31}$$

and

$$\|(S_K)^{1/2}u\|_{\mathcal{H}}^2 = \sup_{v \in \text{dom}(S)} \frac{|(u, Sv)_{\mathcal{H}}|^2}{(v, Sv)_{\mathcal{H}}}, \quad u \in \text{dom}((S_K)^{1/2}). \tag{2.32}$$

A word of explanation is in order here: Given  $S \geq 0$  as in the statement of Proposition 2.5, the Cauchy–Schwarz-type inequality

$$|(u, Sv)_{\mathcal{H}}|^2 \leq (u, Su)_{\mathcal{H}}(v, Sv)_{\mathcal{H}}, \quad u, v \in \text{dom}(S), \tag{2.33}$$

shows (due to the fact that  $\text{dom}(S) \hookrightarrow \mathcal{H}$  densely) that

$$u \in \text{dom}(S) \quad \text{and} \quad (u, Su)_{\mathcal{H}} = 0 \quad \text{imply} \quad Su = 0. \tag{2.34}$$

Thus, whenever the denominator of the fractions appearing in (2.31), (2.32) vanishes, so does the numerator, and one interprets 0/0 as being zero in (2.31), (2.32).

We continue by recording an abstract result regarding the parametrization of all nonnegative self-adjoint extensions of a given strictly positive, densely defined, symmetric operator. The

following results were developed from Krein [110], Višik [165], and Birman [33], by Grubb [87,88]. Subsequent expositions are due to Faris [70, Section 15], Alonso and Simon [14] (in the present form, the next theorem appears in [82]), and Derkach and Malamud [60,121]. We start by collecting our basic assumptions:

**Hypothesis 2.6.** Suppose that  $S$  is a densely defined, symmetric, closed operator with nonzero deficiency indices in  $\mathcal{H}$  that satisfies

$$S \geq \varepsilon I_{\mathcal{H}} \quad \text{for some } \varepsilon > 0. \tag{2.35}$$

**Theorem 2.7.** Suppose Hypothesis 2.6. Then there exists a one-to-one correspondence between nonnegative self-adjoint operators  $0 \leq B : \text{dom}(B) \subseteq \mathcal{W} \rightarrow \mathcal{W}$ ,  $\overline{\text{dom}(B)} = \mathcal{W}$ , where  $\mathcal{W}$  is a closed subspace of  $\mathcal{N}_0 := \ker(S^*)$ , and nonnegative self-adjoint extensions  $S_{B,\mathcal{W}} \geq 0$  of  $S$ . More specifically,  $S_F$  is invertible,  $S_F \geq \varepsilon I_{\mathcal{H}}$ , and one has

$$\begin{aligned} \text{dom}(S_{B,\mathcal{W}}) &= \{ f + (S_F)^{-1}(Bw + \eta) + w \mid f \in \text{dom}(S), w \in \text{dom}(B), \eta \in \mathcal{N}_0 \cap \mathcal{W}^\perp \}, \\ S_{B,\mathcal{W}} &= S^*|_{\text{dom}(S_{B,\mathcal{W}})}, \end{aligned} \tag{2.36}$$

where  $\mathcal{W}^\perp$  denotes the orthogonal complement of  $\mathcal{W}$  in  $\mathcal{N}_0$ . In addition,

$$\text{dom}((S_{B,\mathcal{W}})^{1/2}) = \text{dom}((S_F)^{1/2}) \dot{+} \text{dom}(B^{1/2}), \tag{2.37}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \|(S_{B,\mathcal{W}})^{1/2}(u + g)\|_{\mathcal{H}}^2 &= \|(S_F)^{1/2}u\|_{\mathcal{H}}^2 + \|B^{1/2}g\|_{\mathcal{H}}^2, \\ u \in \text{dom}((S_F)^{1/2}), \quad g \in \text{dom}(B^{1/2}), \end{aligned} \tag{2.38}$$

implying,

$$\ker(S_{B,\mathcal{W}}) = \ker(B). \tag{2.39}$$

Moreover,

$$B \leq \tilde{B} \quad \text{implies} \quad S_{B,\mathcal{W}} \leq S_{\tilde{B},\tilde{\mathcal{W}}}, \tag{2.40}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} B : \text{dom}(B) \subseteq \mathcal{W} \rightarrow \mathcal{W}, \quad \tilde{B} : \text{dom}(\tilde{B}) \subseteq \tilde{\mathcal{W}} \rightarrow \tilde{\mathcal{W}}, \\ \overline{\text{dom}(\tilde{B})} = \tilde{\mathcal{W}} \subseteq \mathcal{W} = \overline{\text{dom}(B)}. \end{aligned} \tag{2.41}$$

In the above scheme, the Krein–von Neumann extension  $S_K$  of  $S$  corresponds to the choice  $\mathcal{W} = \mathcal{N}_0$  and  $B = 0$  (with  $\text{dom}(B) = \text{dom}(B^{1/2}) = \mathcal{N}_0 = \ker(S^*)$ ). In particular, one thus recovers (2.10), and (2.12), and also obtains

$$\text{dom}((S_K)^{1/2}) = \text{dom}((S_F)^{1/2}) \dot{+} \ker(S^*), \tag{2.42}$$

$$\|(S_K)^{1/2}(u + g)\|_{\mathcal{H}}^2 = \|(S_F)^{1/2}u\|_{\mathcal{H}}^2, \quad u \in \text{dom}((S_F)^{1/2}), \quad g \in \ker(S^*). \tag{2.43}$$

Finally, the Friedrichs extension  $S_F$  corresponds to the choice  $\text{dom}(B) = \{0\}$  (i.e., formally,  $B \equiv \infty$ ), in which case one recovers (2.9).

The relation  $B \leq \tilde{B}$  in the case where  $\tilde{\mathcal{W}} \subsetneq \mathcal{W}$  requires an explanation: In analogy to (2.4) we mean

$$(|B|^{1/2}u, U_B|B|^{1/2}u)_{\mathcal{W}} \leq (|\tilde{B}|^{1/2}u, U_{\tilde{B}}|\tilde{B}|^{1/2}u)_{\mathcal{W}}, \quad u \in \text{dom}(|\tilde{B}|^{1/2}) \tag{2.44}$$

and (following [14]) we put

$$(|\tilde{B}|^{1/2}u, U_{\tilde{B}}|\tilde{B}|^{1/2}u)_{\mathcal{W}} = \infty \quad \text{for } u \in \mathcal{W} \setminus \text{dom}(|\tilde{B}|^{1/2}). \tag{2.45}$$

For subsequent purposes we also note that under the assumptions on  $S$  in Hypothesis 2.6, one has

$$\dim(\ker(S^* - zI_{\mathcal{H}})) = \dim(\ker(S^*)) = \dim(\mathcal{N}_0) = \text{def}(S), \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus [\varepsilon, \infty). \tag{2.46}$$

The following result is a simple consequence of (2.10), (2.9), and (2.20), but since it seems not to have been explicitly stated in [110], we provide the short proof for completeness (see also [121, Remark 3]). First we recall that two self-adjoint extensions  $S_1$  and  $S_2$  of  $S$  are called *relatively prime* if  $\text{dom}(S_1) \cap \text{dom}(S_2) = \text{dom}(S)$ .

**Lemma 2.8.** *Suppose Hypothesis 2.6. Then  $S_F$  and  $S_K$  are relatively prime, that is,*

$$\text{dom}(S_F) \cap \text{dom}(S_K) = \text{dom}(S). \tag{2.47}$$

**Proof.** By (2.9) and (2.10) it suffices to prove that  $\ker(S^*) \cap (S_F)^{-1} \ker(S^*) = \{0\}$ . Let  $f_0 \in \ker(S^*) \cap (S_F)^{-1} \ker(S^*)$ . Then  $S^* f_0 = 0$  and  $f_0 = (S_F)^{-1} g_0$  for some  $g_0 \in \ker(S^*)$ . Thus one concludes that  $f_0 \in \text{dom}(S_F)$  and  $S_F f_0 = g_0$ . But  $S_F = S^*|_{\text{dom}(S_F)}$  and hence  $g_0 = S_F f_0 = S^* f_0 = 0$ . Since  $g_0 = 0$  one finally obtains  $f_0 = 0$ .  $\square$

Next, we consider a self-adjoint operator

$$T : \text{dom}(T) \subseteq \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}, \quad T = T^*, \tag{2.48}$$

which is bounded from below, that is, there exists  $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$  such that

$$T \geq \alpha I_{\mathcal{H}}. \tag{2.49}$$

We denote by  $\{E_T(\lambda)\}_{\lambda \in \mathbb{R}}$  the family of strongly right-continuous spectral projections of  $T$ , and introduce, as usual,  $E_T((a, b)) = E_T(b_-) - E_T(a)$ ,  $E_T(b_-) = \text{s-lim}_{\varepsilon \downarrow 0} E_T(b - \varepsilon)$ ,  $-\infty \leq a < b$ . In addition, we set

$$\mu_{T,j} := \inf\{\lambda \in \mathbb{R} \mid \dim(\text{ran}(E_T((-\infty, \lambda)))) \geq j\}, \quad j \in \mathbb{N}. \tag{2.50}$$

Then, for fixed  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , either:

- (i)  $\mu_{T,k}$  is the  $k$ th eigenvalue of  $T$  counting multiplicity below the bottom of the essential spectrum,  $\sigma_{\text{ess}}(T)$ , of  $T$ ,

or,

- (ii)  $\mu_{T,k}$  is the bottom of the essential spectrum of  $T$ ,

$$\mu_{T,k} = \inf\{\lambda \in \mathbb{R} \mid \lambda \in \sigma_{\text{ess}}(T)\}, \tag{2.51}$$

and in that case  $\mu_{T,k+\ell} = \mu_{T,k}$ ,  $\ell \in \mathbb{N}$ , and there are at most  $k - 1$  eigenvalues (counting multiplicity) of  $T$  below  $\mu_{T,k}$ .

We now record a basic result of M. Krein [110] with an important extension due to Alonso and Simon [14] and some additional results recently derived in [27]. For this purpose we introduce the *reduced Krein–von Neumann operator*  $\widehat{S}_K$  in the Hilbert space (cf. (2.12))

$$\widehat{\mathcal{H}} = [\ker(S^*)]^\perp = [I_{\mathcal{H}} - P_{\ker(S^*)}]\mathcal{H} = [I_{\mathcal{H}} - P_{\ker(S_K)}]\mathcal{H} = [\ker(S_K)]^\perp, \tag{2.52}$$

by

$$\widehat{S}_K := S_K|_{[\ker(S_K)]^\perp} \tag{2.53}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= S_K[I_{\mathcal{H}} - P_{\ker(S_K)}] \quad \text{in } [I_{\mathcal{H}} - P_{\ker(S_K)}]\mathcal{H} \\ &= [I_{\mathcal{H}} - P_{\ker(S_K)}]S_K[I_{\mathcal{H}} - P_{\ker(S_K)}] \quad \text{in } [I_{\mathcal{H}} - P_{\ker(S_K)}]\mathcal{H}, \end{aligned} \tag{2.54}$$

where  $P_{\ker(S_K)}$  denotes the orthogonal projection onto  $\ker(S_K)$  and we are alluding to the orthogonal direct sum decomposition of  $\mathcal{H}$  into

$$\mathcal{H} = P_{\ker(S_K)}\mathcal{H} \oplus [I_{\mathcal{H}} - P_{\ker(S_K)}]\mathcal{H}. \tag{2.55}$$

Assuming Hypothesis 2.6, we recall that Krein [110] (see also [121, Corollary 5] for a generalization to the case  $S \geq 0$ ) proved the formula

$$(\widehat{S}_K)^{-1} = [I_{\mathcal{H}} - P_{\ker(S_K)}](S_F)^{-1}[I_{\mathcal{H}} - P_{\ker(S_K)}]. \tag{2.56}$$

**Theorem 2.9.** *Suppose Hypothesis 2.6. Then,*

$$\varepsilon \leq \mu_{S_F,j} \leq \mu_{\widehat{S}_K,j}, \quad j \in \mathbb{N}. \tag{2.57}$$

*In particular, if the Friedrichs extension  $S_F$  of  $S$  has purely discrete spectrum, then, except possibly for  $\lambda = 0$ , the Krein–von Neumann extension  $S_K$  of  $S$  also has purely discrete spectrum in  $(0, \infty)$ , that is,*

$$\sigma_{\text{ess}}(S_F) = \emptyset \quad \text{implies} \quad \sigma_{\text{ess}}(S_K) \setminus \{0\} = \emptyset. \tag{2.58}$$

*In addition, let  $p \in (0, \infty) \cup \{\infty\}$ , then*

$$(S_F - z_0 I_{\mathcal{H}})^{-1} \in \mathcal{B}_p(\mathcal{H}) \quad \text{for some } z_0 \in \mathbb{C} \setminus [\varepsilon, \infty)$$

$$\text{implies } (S_K - z I_{\mathcal{H}})^{-1} [I_{\mathcal{H}} - P_{\ker(S_K)}] \in \mathcal{B}_p(\mathcal{H}) \quad \text{for all } z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus [\varepsilon, \infty). \quad (2.59)$$

In fact, the  $\ell^p(\mathbb{N})$ -based trace ideals  $\mathcal{B}_p(\mathcal{H})$  of  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  can be replaced by any two-sided symmetrically normed ideals of  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ .

We note that (2.58) is a classical result of Krein [110], the more general fact (2.57) has not been mentioned explicitly in Krein’s paper [110], although it immediately follows from the min-max principle and Krein’s formula (2.56). On the other hand, in the special case  $\text{def}(S) < \infty$ , Krein states an extension of (2.57) in his Remark 8.1 in the sense that he also considers self-adjoint extensions different from the Krein extension. Apparently, (2.57) in the context of infinite deficiency indices has first been proven by Alonso and Simon [14] by a somewhat different method. Relation (2.59) was recently proved in [27] for  $p \in (0, \infty)$ .

Finally, we very briefly mention some new results on the Krein–von Neumann extension which were developed when working on this paper. These results exhibit the Krein–von Neumann extension as a natural object in elasticity theory by relating it to an abstract buckling problem as follows:

We start by introducing an abstract version of Proposition 1 in Grubb’s paper [89] devoted to Krein–von Neumann extensions of even order elliptic differential operators on bounded smooth domains. We recall that Proposition 1 in [89] describes an intimate connection between the nonzero eigenvalues of the Krein–von Neumann extension of an appropriate minimal elliptic differential operator of order  $2m$ ,  $m \in \mathbb{N}$ , and nonzero eigenvalues of a suitable higher-order buckling problem (cf. (1.29)). The abstract version of this remarkable connection reads as follows:

**Lemma 2.10.** *Assume Hypothesis 2.6 and let  $\lambda \neq 0$ . Then there exists  $0 \neq v \in \text{dom}(S_K)$  with*

$$S_K v = \lambda v \quad (2.60)$$

*if and only if there exists  $0 \neq u \in \text{dom}(S^* S)$  such that*

$$S^* S u = \lambda S u. \quad (2.61)$$

*In particular, the solutions  $v$  of (2.60) are in one-to-one correspondence with the solutions  $u$  of (2.61) given by the formulas*

$$u = (S_F)^{-1} S_K v, \quad (2.62)$$

$$v = \lambda^{-1} S u. \quad (2.63)$$

*Of course, since  $S_K \geq 0$ , any  $\lambda \neq 0$  in (2.60) and (2.61) necessarily satisfies  $\lambda > 0$ .*

We refer to [27] for the proof of Lemma 2.10. Due to the generalized buckling problem (6.1), respectively, (6.2), we will call the linear pencil eigenvalue problem  $S^* S u = \lambda S u$  in (2.61) the *abstract buckling problem* associated with the Krein–von Neumann extension  $S_K$  of  $S$ .

Next, we turn to a variational formulation of the correspondence between the inverse of the reduced Krein extension  $\widehat{S}_K$  and the abstract buckling problem in terms of appropriate sesquilinear

forms by following the treatment of Kozlov [104–106] in the context of elliptic partial differential operators. This will then lead to an even stronger connection between the Krein–von Neumann extension  $S_K$  of  $S$  and the associated abstract buckling eigenvalue problem (2.61), culminating in a unitary equivalence result in Theorem 2.11.

Given the operator  $S$ , we introduce the following sesquilinear forms in  $\mathcal{H}$ ,

$$a(u, v) = (Su, Sv)_{\mathcal{H}}, \quad u, v \in \text{dom}(a) = \text{dom}(S), \tag{2.64}$$

$$b(u, v) = (u, Sv)_{\mathcal{H}}, \quad u, v \in \text{dom}(b) = \text{dom}(S). \tag{2.65}$$

Then  $S$  being densely defined and closed implies that the sesquilinear form  $a$  shares these properties and (2.35) implies its boundedness from below,

$$a(u, u) \geq \varepsilon^2 \|u\|_{\mathcal{H}}^2, \quad u \in \text{dom}(S). \tag{2.66}$$

Thus, one can introduce the Hilbert space  $\mathcal{W} = (\text{dom}(S), (\cdot, \cdot)_{\mathcal{W}})$  with associated scalar product

$$(u, v)_{\mathcal{W}} = a(u, v) = (Su, Sv)_{\mathcal{H}}, \quad u, v \in \text{dom}(S). \tag{2.67}$$

In addition, we denote by  $\iota_{\mathcal{W}}$  the continuous embedding operator of  $\mathcal{W}$  into  $\mathcal{H}$ ,

$$\iota_{\mathcal{W}} : \mathcal{W} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{H}. \tag{2.68}$$

Hence, we will use the notation

$$(w_1, w_2)_{\mathcal{W}} = a(\iota_{\mathcal{W}}w_1, \iota_{\mathcal{W}}w_2) = (S\iota_{\mathcal{W}}w_1, S\iota_{\mathcal{W}}w_2)_{\mathcal{H}}, \quad w_1, w_2 \in \mathcal{W}, \tag{2.69}$$

in the following.

Given the sesquilinear forms  $a$  and  $b$  and the Hilbert space  $\mathcal{W}$ , we next define the operator  $T$  in  $\mathcal{W}$  by

$$\begin{aligned} (w_1, Tw_2)_{\mathcal{W}} &= a(\iota_{\mathcal{W}}w_1, \iota_{\mathcal{W}}Tw_2) = (S\iota_{\mathcal{W}}w_1, S\iota_{\mathcal{W}}Tw_2)_{\mathcal{H}} \\ &= b(\iota_{\mathcal{W}}w_1, \iota_{\mathcal{W}}Tw_2) = (\iota_{\mathcal{W}}w_1, S\iota_{\mathcal{W}}Tw_2)_{\mathcal{H}}, \quad w_1, w_2 \in \mathcal{W}. \end{aligned} \tag{2.70}$$

One verifies that  $T$  is well defined and that

$$|(w_1, Tw_2)_{\mathcal{W}}| \leq \|\iota_{\mathcal{W}}w_1\|_{\mathcal{H}} \|S\iota_{\mathcal{W}}w_2\|_{\mathcal{H}} \leq \varepsilon^{-1} \|w_1\|_{\mathcal{W}} \|w_2\|_{\mathcal{W}}, \quad w_1, w_2 \in \mathcal{W}, \tag{2.71}$$

and hence that

$$0 \leq T = T^* \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{W}), \quad \|T\|_{\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{W})} \leq \varepsilon^{-1}. \tag{2.72}$$

For reasons to become clear in connection with (2.79)–(2.81), we called  $T$  the *abstract buckling problem operator* associated with the Krein–von Neumann extension  $S_K$  of  $S$  in [27].

Next, recalling the notation  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}} = [\ker(S^*)]^\perp = [I_{\mathcal{H}} - P_{\ker(S^*)}]_{\mathcal{H}}$  (cf. (2.52)), we introduce the operator

$$\widehat{S} : \begin{cases} \mathcal{W} \rightarrow \widehat{\mathcal{H}}, \\ w \mapsto S\iota_{\mathcal{W}}w, \end{cases} \tag{2.73}$$

and note that

$$\text{ran}(\widehat{S}) = \text{ran}(S) = \widehat{\mathcal{H}}, \tag{2.74}$$

since  $S \geq \varepsilon I_{\mathcal{H}}$  for some  $\varepsilon > 0$  and  $S$  is closed in  $\mathcal{H}$  (see, e.g., [168, Theorem 5.32]). In fact,

$$\widehat{S} \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{W}, \widehat{\mathcal{H}}) \text{ maps } \mathcal{W} \text{ unitarily onto } \widehat{\mathcal{H}}. \tag{2.75}$$

Continuing, we briefly recall the polar decomposition of  $S$ ,

$$S = U_S |S|, \tag{2.76}$$

with

$$|S| = (S^*S)^{1/2} \geq \varepsilon I_{\mathcal{H}}, \quad \varepsilon > 0, \quad U_S \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}, \widehat{\mathcal{H}}) \text{ unitary}, \tag{2.77}$$

and state the principal unitary equivalence result proven in [27]:

**Theorem 2.11.** *Assume Hypothesis 2.6. Then the inverse of the reduced Krein–von Neumann extension  $\widehat{S}_K$  in  $\widehat{\mathcal{H}} = [I_{\mathcal{H}} - P_{\ker(S^*)}] \mathcal{H}$  and the abstract buckling problem operator  $T$  in  $\mathcal{W}$  are unitarily equivalent, in particular,*

$$(\widehat{S}_K)^{-1} = \widehat{S} T (\widehat{S})^{-1}. \tag{2.78}$$

Moreover, one has

$$(\widehat{S}_K)^{-1} = U_S [|S|^{-1} S |S|^{-1}] (U_S)^{-1}, \tag{2.79}$$

where  $U_S \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}, \widehat{\mathcal{H}})$  is the unitary operator in the polar decomposition (2.76) of  $S$  and the operator  $|S|^{-1} S |S|^{-1} \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  is self-adjoint in  $\mathcal{H}$ .

Eq. (2.79) is of course motivated by rewriting the abstract linear pencil buckling eigenvalue problem (2.61),  $S^* S u = \lambda S u$ ,  $\lambda \neq 0$ , in the form

$$\lambda^{-1} S^* S u = \lambda^{-1} (S^* S)^{1/2} [(S^* S)^{1/2} u] = S (S^* S)^{-1/2} [(S^* S)^{1/2} u] \tag{2.80}$$

and hence in the form of a standard eigenvalue problem

$$|S|^{-1} S |S|^{-1} w = \lambda^{-1} w, \quad \lambda \neq 0, \quad w = |S|u. \tag{2.81}$$

Concluding this section, we point out that a great variety of additional results for the Krein–von Neumann extension can be found, for instance, in [10, Section 109], [14,16–23,27,45,60,61], [70, Part III], [75, Section 3.3], [82,89,93,95–97,112,113,133,143,151–153,155,161,162,164], and the references therein. We also mention the references [67–69] (these authors, apparently

unaware of the work of von Neumann, Krein, Višhik, Birman, Grubb, Štraus, etc., in this context, introduced the Krein Laplacian and called it the harmonic operator, see also [90]).

### 3. Trace theory in Lipschitz domains

In this section we shall review material pertaining to analysis in Lipschitz domains, starting with Dirichlet and Neumann boundary traces in Section 3.1, and then continuing with a brief survey of perturbed Dirichlet and Neumann Laplacians in Section 3.2.

#### 3.1. Dirichlet and Neumann traces in Lipschitz domains

The goal of this subsection is to introduce the relevant material pertaining to Sobolev spaces  $H^s(\Omega)$  and  $H^r(\partial\Omega)$  corresponding to subdomains  $\Omega$  of  $\mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , and discuss various trace results.

Before we focus primarily on bounded Lipschitz domains, we briefly recall some basic facts in connection with Sobolev spaces corresponding to open sets  $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ : For an arbitrary  $m \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}$ , we follow the customary way of defining  $L^2$ -Sobolev spaces of order  $\pm m$  in  $\Omega$  as

$$H^m(\Omega) := \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid \partial^\alpha u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x), 0 \leq |\alpha| \leq m\}, \quad (3.1)$$

$$H^{-m}(\Omega) := \left\{ u \in \mathcal{D}'(\Omega) \mid u = \sum_{0 \leq |\alpha| \leq m} \partial^\alpha u_\alpha, \text{ with } u_\alpha \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x), 0 \leq |\alpha| \leq m \right\}, \quad (3.2)$$

equipped with natural norms (cf., e.g., [2, Chapter 3], [123, Chapter 1]). Here  $\mathcal{D}'(\Omega)$  denotes the usual set of distributions on  $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ . Then we set

$$H_0^m(\Omega) := \text{the closure of } C_0^\infty(\Omega) \text{ in } H^m(\Omega), \quad m \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}. \quad (3.3)$$

As is well known, all three spaces above are Banach, reflexive and, in addition,

$$(H_0^m(\Omega))^* = H^{-m}(\Omega). \quad (3.4)$$

Again, see, for instance, [2, Chapter 3], [123, Chapter 1].

We recall that an open, nonempty set  $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  is called a *Lipschitz domain* if the following property holds: There exists an open covering  $\{\mathcal{O}_j\}_{1 \leq j \leq N}$  of the boundary  $\partial\Omega$  of  $\Omega$  such that for every  $j \in \{1, \dots, N\}$ ,  $\mathcal{O}_j \cap \Omega$  coincides with the portion of  $\mathcal{O}_j$  lying in the over-graph of a Lipschitz function  $\varphi_j: \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  (considered in a new system of coordinates obtained from the original one via a rigid motion). The number  $\max\{\|\nabla\varphi_j\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}; d^{n-1}x)} \mid 1 \leq j \leq N\}$  is said to represent the *Lipschitz character* of  $\Omega$ .

The classical theorem of Rademacher on almost everywhere differentiability of Lipschitz functions ensures that for any Lipschitz domain  $\Omega$ , the surface measure  $d^{n-1}\omega$  is well defined on  $\partial\Omega$  and that there exists an outward pointing normal vector  $\nu$  at almost every point of  $\partial\Omega$ .

As regards  $L^2$ -based Sobolev spaces of fractional order  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ , on arbitrary Lipschitz domains  $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ , we introduce



$$H^s(\mathbb{R}^n) := \left\{ U \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n) \mid \|U\|_{H^s(\mathbb{R}^n)}^2 = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} d^n\xi |\widehat{U}(\xi)|^2 (1 + |\xi|^{2s}) < \infty \right\}, \tag{3.5}$$

$$H^s(\Omega) := \{u \in \mathcal{D}'(\Omega) \mid u = U|_\Omega \text{ for some } U \in H^s(\mathbb{R}^n)\} = R_\Omega H^s(\mathbb{R}^n), \tag{3.6}$$

where  $R_\Omega$  denotes the restriction operator (i.e.,  $R_\Omega U = U|_\Omega$ ,  $U \in H^s(\mathbb{R}^n)$ ),  $\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is the space of tempered distributions on  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , and  $\widehat{U}$  denotes the Fourier transform of  $U \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . These definitions are consistent with (3.1), (3.2). Next, retaining that  $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  is an arbitrary Lipschitz domain, we introduce

$$H_0^s(\Omega) := \{u \in H^s(\mathbb{R}^n) \mid \text{supp}(u) \subseteq \overline{\Omega}\}, \quad s \in \mathbb{R}, \tag{3.7}$$

equipped with the natural norm induced by  $H^s(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . The space  $H_0^s(\Omega)$  is reflexive, being a closed subspace of  $H^s(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Finally, we introduce for all  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ ,

$$\mathring{H}^s(\Omega) = \text{the closure of } C_0^\infty(\Omega) \text{ in } H^s(\Omega), \tag{3.8}$$

$$H_z^s(\Omega) = R_\Omega H_0^s(\Omega). \tag{3.9}$$

Assuming from now on that  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is a Lipschitz domain with a compact boundary, we recall the existence of a universal linear extension operator  $E_\Omega : \mathcal{D}'(\Omega) \rightarrow \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$  such that  $E_\Omega : H^s(\Omega) \rightarrow H^s(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is bounded for all  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ , and  $R_\Omega E_\Omega = I_{H^s(\Omega)}$  (cf. [146]). If  $\widetilde{C_0^\infty(\Omega)}$  denotes the set of  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$ -functions extended to all of  $\mathbb{R}^n$  by setting functions zero outside of  $\Omega$ , then for all  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $\widetilde{C_0^\infty(\Omega)} \hookrightarrow H_0^s(\Omega)$  densely.

Moreover, one has

$$(H_0^s(\Omega))^* = H^{-s}(\Omega), \quad s \in \mathbb{R} \tag{3.10}$$

(cf., e.g., [101]) consistent with (3.3), and also,

$$(H^s(\Omega))^* = H_0^{-s}(\Omega), \quad s \in \mathbb{R}, \tag{3.11}$$

in particular,  $H^s(\Omega)$  is a reflexive Banach space. We shall also use the fact that for a Lipschitz domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  with compact boundary, the space  $\mathring{H}^s(\Omega)$  satisfies

$$\mathring{H}^s(\Omega) = H_z^s(\Omega) \quad \text{if } s > -1/2, \quad s \notin \left\{ \frac{1}{2} + \mathbb{N}_0 \right\}. \tag{3.12}$$

For a Lipschitz domain  $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  with compact boundary it is also known that

$$(H^s(\Omega))^* = H^{-s}(\Omega), \quad -1/2 < s < 1/2. \tag{3.13}$$

See [159] for this and other related properties. Throughout this paper, we agree to use the *adjoint* (rather than the dual) space  $X^*$  of a Banach space  $X$ .

From this point on we will always make the following assumption (unless explicitly stated otherwise):

**Hypothesis 3.1.** Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $n \geq 2$ , and assume that  $\emptyset \neq \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is a bounded Lipschitz domain.

To discuss Sobolev spaces on the boundary of a Lipschitz domains, consider first the case where  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is the domain lying above the graph of a Lipschitz function  $\varphi : \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ . In this setting, we define the Sobolev space  $H^s(\partial\Omega)$  for  $0 \leq s \leq 1$ , as the space of functions  $f \in L^2(\partial\Omega; d^{n-1}\omega)$  with the property that  $f(x', \varphi(x'))$ , as a function of  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ , belongs to  $H^s(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$ . This definition is easily adapted to the case when  $\Omega$  is a Lipschitz domain whose boundary is compact, by using a smooth partition of unity. Finally, for  $-1 \leq s \leq 0$ , we set

$$H^s(\partial\Omega) = (H^{-s}(\partial\Omega))^*, \quad -1 \leq s \leq 0. \tag{3.14}$$

From the above characterization of  $H^s(\partial\Omega)$  it follows that any property of Sobolev spaces (of order  $s \in [-1, 1]$ ) defined in Euclidean domains, which are invariant under multiplication by smooth, compactly supported functions as well as composition by bi-Lipschitz diffeomorphisms, readily extends to the setting of  $H^s(\partial\Omega)$  (via localization and pullback). For additional background information in this context we refer, for instance, to [66, Chapters V, VI], [86, Chapter 1].

Assuming Hypothesis 3.1, we introduce the boundary trace operator  $\gamma_D^0$  (the Dirichlet trace) by

$$\gamma_D^0 : C(\overline{\Omega}) \rightarrow C(\partial\Omega), \quad \gamma_D^0 u = u|_{\partial\Omega}. \tag{3.15}$$

Then there exists a bounded, linear operator  $\gamma_D$

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma_D : H^s(\Omega) &\rightarrow H^{s-(1/2)}(\partial\Omega) \hookrightarrow L^2(\partial\Omega; d^{n-1}\omega), \quad 1/2 < s < 3/2, \\ \gamma_D : H^{3/2}(\Omega) &\rightarrow H^{1-\varepsilon}(\partial\Omega) \hookrightarrow L^2(\partial\Omega; d^{n-1}\omega), \quad \varepsilon \in (0, 1) \end{aligned} \tag{3.16}$$

(cf., e.g., [128, Theorem 3.38]), whose action is compatible with that of  $\gamma_D^0$ . That is, the two Dirichlet trace operators coincide on the intersection of their domains. Moreover, we recall that

$$\gamma_D : H^s(\Omega) \rightarrow H^{s-(1/2)}(\partial\Omega) \text{ is onto for } 1/2 < s < 3/2. \tag{3.17}$$

Next, retaining Hypothesis 3.1, we introduce the operator  $\gamma_N$  (the strong Neumann trace) by

$$\gamma_N = \nu \cdot \gamma_D \nabla : H^{s+1}(\Omega) \rightarrow L^2(\partial\Omega; d^{n-1}\omega), \quad 1/2 < s < 3/2, \tag{3.18}$$

where  $\nu$  denotes the outward pointing normal unit vector to  $\partial\Omega$ . It follows from (3.16) that  $\gamma_N$  is also a bounded operator. We seek to extend the action of the Neumann trace operator (3.18) to other (related) settings. To set the stage, assume Hypothesis 3.1 and observe that the inclusion

$$\iota : H^{s_0}(\Omega) \hookrightarrow (H^r(\Omega))^*, \quad s_0 > -1/2, \quad r > 1/2, \tag{3.19}$$

is well defined and bounded. We then introduce the weak Neumann trace operator

$$\tilde{\gamma}_N : \{u \in H^{s+1/2}(\Omega) \mid \Delta u \in H^{s_0}(\Omega)\} \rightarrow H^{s-1}(\partial\Omega), \quad s \in (0, 1), \quad s_0 > -1/2, \tag{3.20}$$

as follows: Given  $u \in H^{s+1/2}(\Omega)$  with  $\Delta u \in H^{s_0}(\Omega)$  for some  $s \in (0, 1)$  and  $s_0 > -1/2$ , we set (with  $\iota$  as in (3.19) for  $r := 3/2 - s > 1/2$ )

$$\langle \phi, \tilde{\gamma}_N u \rangle_{1-s} =_{H^{1/2-s}(\Omega)} \langle \nabla \Phi, \nabla u \rangle_{(H^{1/2-s}(\Omega))^*} +_{H^{3/2-s}(\Omega)} \langle \Phi, \iota(\Delta u) \rangle_{(H^{3/2-s}(\Omega))^*}, \quad (3.21)$$

for all  $\phi \in H^{1-s}(\partial\Omega)$  and  $\Phi \in H^{3/2-s}(\Omega)$  such that  $\gamma_D \Phi = \phi$ . We note that the first pairing in the right-hand side above is meaningful since

$$(H^{1/2-s}(\Omega))^* = H^{s-1/2}(\Omega), \quad s \in (0, 1), \quad (3.22)$$

that the definition (3.21) is independent of the particular extension  $\Phi$  of  $\phi$ , and that  $\tilde{\gamma}_N$  is a bounded extension of the Neumann trace operator  $\gamma_N$  defined in (3.18).

For further reference, let us also point out here that if  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is a bounded Lipschitz domain then for any  $j, k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$  the (tangential first-order differential) operator

$$\partial/\partial\tau_{j,k} := \nu_j \partial_k - \nu_k \partial_j : H^s(\partial\Omega) \rightarrow H^{s-1}(\partial\Omega), \quad 0 \leq s \leq 1, \quad (3.23)$$

is well defined, linear and bounded. Assuming Hypothesis 3.1, we can then define the tangential gradient operator

$$\nabla_{\text{tan}} : \begin{cases} H^1(\partial\Omega) \rightarrow (L^2(\partial\Omega; d^{n-1}\omega))^n, \\ f \mapsto \nabla_{\text{tan}} f := (\sum_{k=1}^n \nu_k \frac{\partial f}{\partial\tau_{kj}})_{1 \leq j \leq n}, \end{cases} \quad f \in H^1(\partial\Omega). \quad (3.24)$$

The following result has been proved in [125].

**Theorem 3.2.** *Assume Hypothesis 3.1 and denote by  $\nu$  the outward unit normal to  $\partial\Omega$ . Then the operator*

$$\gamma_2 : \begin{cases} H^2(\Omega) \rightarrow \{(g_0, g_1) \in H^1(\partial\Omega) \times L^2(\partial\Omega; d^{n-1}\omega) \mid \nabla_{\text{tan}} g_0 + g_1 \nu \in (H^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^n\}, \\ u \mapsto \gamma_2 u = (\gamma_D u, \gamma_N u), \end{cases} \quad (3.25)$$

is well defined, linear, bounded, onto, and has a linear, bounded right-inverse. The space  $\{(g_0, g_1) \in H^1(\partial\Omega) \times L^2(\partial\Omega; d^{n-1}\omega) \mid \nabla_{\text{tan}} g_0 + g_1 \nu \in (H^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^n\}$  in (3.25) is equipped with the natural norm

$$(g_0, g_1) \mapsto \|g_0\|_{H^1(\partial\Omega)} + \|g_1\|_{L^2(\partial\Omega; d^{n-1}\omega)} + \|\nabla_{\text{tan}} g_0 + g_1 \nu\|_{(H^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^n}. \quad (3.26)$$

Furthermore, the null space of the operator (3.25) is given by

$$\ker(\gamma_2) := \{u \in H^2(\Omega) \mid \gamma_D u = \gamma_N u = 0\} = H_0^2(\Omega), \quad (3.27)$$

with the latter space denoting the closure of  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  in  $H^2(\Omega)$ .

Continuing to assume Hypothesis 3.1, we now introduce

$$N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega) := \{g \in L^2(\partial\Omega; d^{n-1}\omega) \mid g v_j \in H^{1/2}(\partial\Omega), 1 \leq j \leq n\}, \tag{3.28}$$

where the  $v_j$ 's are the components of  $\nu$ . We equip this space with the natural norm

$$\|g\|_{N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega)} := \sum_{j=1}^n \|g v_j\|_{H^{1/2}(\partial\Omega)}. \tag{3.29}$$

Then  $N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega)$  is a reflexive Banach space which embeds continuously into  $L^2(\partial\Omega; d^{n-1}\omega)$ . Furthermore,

$$N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega) = H^{1/2}(\partial\Omega) \quad \text{whenever } \Omega \text{ is a bounded } C^{1,r} \text{ domain with } r > 1/2. \tag{3.30}$$

It should be mentioned that the spaces  $H^{1/2}(\partial\Omega)$  and  $N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega)$  can be quite different for an arbitrary Lipschitz domain  $\Omega$ . Our interest in the latter space stems from the fact that this arises naturally when considering the Neumann trace operator acting on

$$\{u \in H^2(\Omega) \mid \gamma_D u = 0\} = H^2(\Omega) \cap H_0^1(\Omega), \tag{3.31}$$

considered as a closed subspace of  $H^2(\Omega)$  (hence, a Banach space when equipped with the  $H^2$ -norm). More specifically, we have (cf. [82] for a proof):

**Lemma 3.3.** *Assume Hypothesis 3.1. Then the Neumann trace operator  $\gamma_N$  considered in the context*

$$\gamma_N : H^2(\Omega) \cap H_0^1(\Omega) \rightarrow N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega) \tag{3.32}$$

*is well defined, linear, bounded, onto and with a linear, bounded right-inverse. In addition, the null space of  $\gamma_N$  in (3.32) is precisely  $H_0^2(\Omega)$ , the closure of  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  in  $H^2(\Omega)$ .*

Most importantly for us here is the fact that one can use the above Neumann trace result in order to extend the action of the Dirichlet trace operator (3.16) to  $\text{dom}(-\Delta_{\max, \Omega})$ , the domain of the maximal Laplacian, that is,  $\{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid \Delta u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)\}$ , which we consider equipped with the graph norm  $u \mapsto \|u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} + \|\Delta u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}$ . Specifically, with  $(N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*$  denoting the conjugate dual space of  $N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega)$ , we have the following result from [82]:

**Theorem 3.4.** *Assume Hypothesis 3.1. Then there exists a unique linear, bounded operator*

$$\widehat{\gamma}_D : \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid \Delta u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)\} \rightarrow (N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^* \tag{3.33}$$

*which is compatible with the Dirichlet trace introduced in (3.16), in the sense that, for each  $s > 1/2$ , one has*

$$\widehat{\gamma}_D u = \gamma_D u \quad \text{for every } u \in H^s(\Omega) \text{ with } \Delta u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x). \tag{3.34}$$

Furthermore, this extension of the Dirichlet trace operator in (3.16) allows for the following generalized integration by parts formula

$$N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega) \langle \gamma_N w, \widehat{\gamma}_D u \rangle_{(N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*} = (\Delta w, u)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} - (w, \Delta u)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}, \tag{3.35}$$

valid for every  $u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  with  $\Delta u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  and every  $w \in H^2(\Omega) \cap H_0^1(\Omega)$ .

We next review the case of the Neumann trace, whose action is extended to  $\text{dom}(-\Delta_{\max, \Omega})$ . To this end, we need to address a number of preliminary matters. First, assuming Hypothesis 3.1, we make the following definition (compare with (3.28)):

$$N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega) := \{g \in H^1(\partial\Omega) \mid \nabla_{\tan} g \in (H^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^n\}, \tag{3.36}$$

equipped with the natural norm

$$\|g\|_{N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega)} := \|g\|_{L^2(\partial\Omega; d^{n-1}\omega)} + \|\nabla_{\tan} g\|_{(H^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^n}. \tag{3.37}$$

Assuming Hypothesis 3.1,  $N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega)$  is a reflexive Banach space which embeds continuously into the space  $H^1(\partial\Omega; d^{n-1}\omega)$ . In addition, this turns out to be a natural substitute for the more familiar space  $H^{3/2}(\partial\Omega)$  in the case where  $\Omega$  is sufficiently smooth. Concretely, one has

$$N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega) = H^{3/2}(\partial\Omega) \tag{3.38}$$

(as vector spaces with equivalent norms), whenever  $\Omega$  is a bounded  $C^{1,r}$  domain with  $r > 1/2$ . The primary reason we are interested in  $N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega)$  is that this space arises naturally when considering the Dirichlet trace operator acting on

$$\{u \in H^2(\Omega) \mid \gamma_N u = 0\}, \tag{3.39}$$

considered as a closed subspace of  $H^2(\Omega)$  (thus, a Banach space when equipped with the norm inherited from  $H^2(\Omega)$ ). Concretely, the following result has been established in [82].

**Lemma 3.5.** *Assume Hypothesis 3.1. Then the Dirichlet trace operator  $\gamma_D$  considered in the context*

$$\gamma_D : \{u \in H^2(\Omega) \mid \gamma_N u = 0\} \rightarrow N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega) \tag{3.40}$$

*is well defined, linear, bounded, onto and with a linear, bounded right-inverse. In addition, the null space of  $\gamma_D$  in (3.40) is precisely  $H_0^2(\Omega)$ , the closure of  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  in  $H^2(\Omega)$ .*

It is then possible to use the Neumann trace result from Lemma 3.5 in order to extend the action of the Neumann trace operator (3.18) to  $\text{dom}(-\Delta_{\max, \Omega}) = \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid \Delta u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)\}$ . As before, this space is equipped with the natural graph norm. Let  $(N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega))^*$  denote the conjugate dual space of  $N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega)$ . The following result holds:

**Theorem 3.6.** Assume Hypothesis 3.1. Then there exists a unique linear, bounded operator

$$\widehat{\gamma}_N : \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid \Delta u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)\} \rightarrow (N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega))^* \tag{3.41}$$

which is compatible with the Neumann trace introduced in (3.18), in the sense that, for each  $s > 3/2$ , one has

$$\widehat{\gamma}_N u = \gamma_N u \quad \text{for every } u \in H^s(\Omega) \text{ with } \Delta u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x). \tag{3.42}$$

Furthermore, this extension of the Neumann trace operator from (3.18) allows for the following generalized integration by parts formula

$$N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega) \langle \gamma_D w, \widehat{\gamma}_N u \rangle_{(N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega))^*} = (w, \Delta u)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} - (\Delta w, u)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}, \tag{3.43}$$

valid for every  $u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  with  $\Delta u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  and every  $w \in H^2(\Omega)$  with  $\gamma_N w = 0$ .

A proof of Theorem 3.6 can be found in [82].

### 3.2. Perturbed Dirichlet and Neumann Laplacians

Here we shall discuss operators of the form  $-\Delta + V$  equipped with Dirichlet and Neumann boundary conditions. Temporarily, we will employ the following assumptions:

**Hypothesis 3.7.** Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $n \geq 2$ , assume that  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is an open, bounded, nonempty set, and suppose that

$$V \in L^\infty(\Omega; d^n x) \quad \text{and} \quad V \text{ is real-valued a.e. on } \Omega. \tag{3.44}$$

We start by reviewing the perturbed Dirichlet and Neumann Laplacians  $H_{D,\Omega}$  and  $H_{N,\Omega}$  associated with an open set  $\Omega$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  and a potential  $V$  satisfying Hypothesis 3.7: Consider the sesquilinear forms in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ ,

$$Q_{D,\Omega}(u, v) = (\nabla u, \nabla v) + (u, Vv), \quad u, v \in \text{dom}(Q_{D,\Omega}) = H_0^1(\Omega), \tag{3.45}$$

and

$$Q_{N,\Omega}(u, v) = (\nabla u, \nabla v) + (u, Vv), \quad u, v \in \text{dom}(Q_{N,\Omega}) = H^1(\Omega). \tag{3.46}$$

Then both forms in (3.45) and (3.46) are densely, defined, closed, and bounded from below in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ . Thus, by the first and second representation theorems for forms (cf., e.g., [102, Section VI.2]), one concludes that there exist unique self-adjoint operators  $H_{D,\Omega}$  and  $H_{N,\Omega}$  in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ , both bounded from below, associated with the forms  $Q_{D,\Omega}$  and  $Q_{N,\Omega}$ , respectively, which satisfy

$$Q_{D,\Omega}(u, v) = (u, H_{D,\Omega} v), \quad u \in \text{dom}(Q_{D,\Omega}), \quad v \in \text{dom}(H_{D,\Omega}), \tag{3.47}$$

$$\text{dom}(H_{D,\Omega}) \subset \text{dom}(|H_{D,\Omega}|^{1/2}) = \text{dom}(Q_{D,\Omega}) = H_0^1(\Omega) \tag{3.48}$$

and

$$Q_{N,\Omega}(u, v) = (u, H_{N,\Omega}v), \quad u \in \text{dom}(Q_{N,\Omega}), \quad v \in \text{dom}(H_{N,\Omega}), \tag{3.49}$$

$$\text{dom}(H_{N,\Omega}) \subset \text{dom}(|H_{N,\Omega}|^{1/2}) = \text{dom}(Q_{N,\Omega}) = H^1(\Omega). \tag{3.50}$$

In the case of the perturbed Dirichlet Laplacian,  $H_{D,\Omega}$ , one actually can say a bit more: Indeed,  $H_{D,\Omega}$  coincides with the Friedrichs extension of the operator

$$H_{c,\Omega}u = (-\Delta + V)u, \quad u \in \text{dom}(H_{c,\Omega}) := C_0^\infty(\Omega) \tag{3.51}$$

in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ ,

$$(H_{c,\Omega})_F = H_{D,\Omega}, \tag{3.52}$$

and one obtains as an immediate consequence of (2.19) and (3.45)

$$H_{D,\Omega}u = (-\Delta + V)u, \quad u \in \text{dom}(H_{D,\Omega}) = \{v \in H_0^1(\Omega) \mid \Delta v \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)\}. \tag{3.53}$$

We also refer to [66, Section IV.2, Theorem VII.1.4]. In addition,  $H_{D,\Omega}$  is known to have a compact resolvent and hence purely discrete spectrum bounded from below.

In the case of the perturbed Neumann Laplacian,  $H_{N,\Omega}$ , it is not possible to be more specific under this general hypothesis on  $\Omega$  just being open. However, under the additional assumptions on the domain  $\Omega$  in Hypothesis 3.1 one can be more explicit about the domain of  $H_{N,\Omega}$  and also characterize its spectrum as follows. In addition, we also record an improvement of (3.53) under the additional Lipschitz hypothesis on  $\Omega$ :

**Theorem 3.8.** *Assume Hypotheses 3.1 and 3.7. Then the perturbed Dirichlet Laplacian,  $H_{D,\Omega}$ , given by*

$$\begin{aligned} H_{D,\Omega}u &= (-\Delta + V)u, \\ u \in \text{dom}(H_{D,\Omega}) &= \{v \in H^1(\Omega) \mid \Delta v \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x), \gamma_D v = 0 \text{ in } H^{1/2}(\partial\Omega)\} \\ &= \{v \in H_0^1(\Omega) \mid \Delta v \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)\}, \end{aligned} \tag{3.54}$$

is self-adjoint and bounded from below in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ . Moreover,

$$\text{dom}(|H_{D,\Omega}|^{1/2}) = H_0^1(\Omega), \tag{3.55}$$

and the spectrum of  $H_{D,\Omega}$  is purely discrete (i.e., it consists of eigenvalues of finite multiplicity),

$$\sigma_{\text{ess}}(H_{D,\Omega}) = \emptyset. \tag{3.56}$$

If, in addition,  $V \geq 0$  a.e. in  $\Omega$ , then  $H_{D,\Omega}$  is strictly positive in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ .

The corresponding result for the perturbed Neumann Laplacian  $H_{N,\Omega}$  reads as follows:

**Theorem 3.9.** *Assume Hypotheses 3.1 and 3.7. Then the perturbed Neumann Laplacian,  $H_{N,\Omega}$ , given by*

$$H_{N,\Omega}u = (-\Delta + V)u, \tag{3.57}$$

$$u \in \text{dom}(H_{N,\Omega}) = \{v \in H^1(\Omega) \mid \Delta v \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x), \tilde{\gamma}_N v = 0 \text{ in } H^{-1/2}(\partial\Omega)\},$$

is self-adjoint and bounded from below in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ . Moreover,

$$\text{dom}(|H_{N,\Omega}|^{1/2}) = H^1(\Omega), \tag{3.58}$$

and the spectrum of  $H_{N,\Omega}$  is purely discrete (i.e., it consists of eigenvalues of finite multiplicity),

$$\sigma_{\text{ess}}(H_{N,\Omega}) = \emptyset. \tag{3.59}$$

If, in addition,  $V \geq 0$  a.e. in  $\Omega$ , then  $H_{N,\Omega}$  is nonnegative in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ .

In the sequel, corresponding to the case where  $V \equiv 0$ , we shall abbreviate

$$-\Delta_{D,\Omega} \quad \text{and} \quad -\Delta_{N,\Omega}, \tag{3.60}$$

for  $H_{D,\Omega}$  and  $H_{N,\Omega}$ , respectively, and simply refer to these operators as, the Dirichlet and Neumann Laplacians. The above results have been proved in [77, Appendix A], [83] for considerably more general potentials than assumed in Hypothesis 3.7.

Next, we shall now consider the minimal and maximal perturbed Laplacians. Concretely, given an open set  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  and a potential  $0 \leq V \in L^\infty(\Omega; d^n x)$ , we introduce the maximal perturbed Laplacian in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$

$$H_{\text{max},\Omega}u := (-\Delta + V)u,$$

$$u \in \text{dom}(H_{\text{max},\Omega}) := \{v \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid \Delta v \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)\}. \tag{3.61}$$

We pause for a moment to dwell on the notation used in connection with the symbol  $\Delta$ :

**Remark 3.10.** Throughout this manuscript the symbol  $\Delta$  alone indicates that the Laplacian acts in the sense of distributions,

$$\Delta : \mathcal{D}'(\Omega) \rightarrow \mathcal{D}'(\Omega). \tag{3.62}$$

In some cases, when it is necessary to interpret  $\Delta$  as a bounded operator acting between Sobolev spaces, we write  $\Delta \in \mathcal{B}(H^s(\Omega), H^{s-2}(\Omega))$  for various ranges of  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  (which is of course compatible with (3.62)). In addition, as a consequence of standard interior elliptic regularity (cf. Weyl’s classical lemma) it is not difficult to see that if  $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  is open,  $u \in \mathcal{D}'(\Omega)$  and  $\Delta u \in L^2_{\text{loc}}(\Omega; d^n x)$  then actually  $u \in H^2_{\text{loc}}(\Omega)$ . In particular, this comment applies to  $u \in \text{dom}(H_{\text{max},\Omega})$  in (3.61).



In the remainder of this subsection we shall collect a number of results, originally proved in [82] when  $V \equiv 0$ , but which are easily seen to hold in the more general setting considered here.

**Lemma 3.11.** *Assume Hypotheses 3.1 and 3.7. Then the maximal perturbed Laplacian associated with  $\Omega$  and the potential  $V$  is a closed, densely defined operator for which*

$$\begin{aligned} H_0^2(\Omega) &\subseteq \text{dom}((H_{\max,\Omega})^*) \\ &\subseteq \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid \Delta u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x), \widehat{\gamma}_D u = \widehat{\gamma}_N u = 0\}. \end{aligned} \tag{3.63}$$

For an open set  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  and a potential  $0 \leq V \in L^\infty(\Omega; d^n x)$ , we also bring in the minimal perturbed Laplacian in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ , that is,

$$H_{\min,\Omega} u := (-\Delta + V)u, \quad u \in \text{dom}(H_{\min,\Omega}) := H_0^2(\Omega). \tag{3.64}$$

**Corollary 3.12.** *Assume Hypotheses 3.1 and 3.7. Then  $H_{\min,\Omega}$  is a densely defined, symmetric operator which satisfies*

$$H_{\min,\Omega} \subseteq (H_{\max,\Omega})^* \quad \text{and} \quad H_{\max,\Omega} \subseteq (H_{\min,\Omega})^*. \tag{3.65}$$

*Equality occurs in one (and hence, both) inclusions in (3.65) if and only if*

$$H_0^2(\Omega) \quad \text{equals} \quad \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid \Delta u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x), \widehat{\gamma}_D u = \widehat{\gamma}_N u = 0\}. \tag{3.66}$$

#### 4. Boundary value problems in quasi-convex domains

This section is divided into three parts. In Section 4.1 we introduce a distinguished category of the family of Lipschitz domains in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , called quasi-convex domains, which is particularly well-suited for the kind of analysis we have in mind. In Sections 4.2 and 4.3, we then proceed to review, respectively, trace operators and boundary problems, and Dirichlet-to-Neumann operators in quasi-convex domains.

##### 4.1. The class of quasi-convex domains

In the class of Lipschitz domains, the two spaces appearing in (3.66) are not necessarily equal (although, obviously, the left-to-right inclusion always holds). The question now arises: What extra properties of the Lipschitz domain will guarantee equality in (3.66)? This issue has been addressed in [82], where a class of domains (which is in the nature of best possible) has been identified.

To describe this class, we need some preparations. Given  $n \geq 1$ , denote by  $MH^{1/2}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  the class of pointwise multipliers of the Sobolev space  $H^{1/2}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . That is,

$$MH^{1/2}(\mathbb{R}^n) := \{f \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \mid M_f \in \mathcal{B}(H^{1/2}(\mathbb{R}^n))\}, \tag{4.1}$$

where  $M_f$  is the operator of pointwise multiplication by  $f$ . This space is equipped with the natural norm, that is,

$$\|f\|_{MH^{1/2}(\mathbb{R}^n)} := \|M_f\|_{\mathcal{B}(H^{1/2}(\mathbb{R}^n))}. \tag{4.2}$$

For a comprehensive and systematic treatment of spaces of multipliers, the reader is referred to the 1985 monograph of Maz'ya and Shaposhnikova [126]. Following [126,127], we now introduce a special class of domains, whose boundary regularity properties are expressed in terms of spaces of multipliers.

**Definition 4.1.** Given  $\delta > 0$ , call a bounded, Lipschitz domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  to be of class  $MH_\delta^{1/2}$ , and write

$$\partial\Omega \in MH_\delta^{1/2}, \tag{4.3}$$

provided the following holds: There exists a finite open covering  $\{\mathcal{O}_j\}_{1 \leq j \leq N}$  of the boundary  $\partial\Omega$  of  $\Omega$  such that for every  $j \in \{1, \dots, N\}$ ,  $\mathcal{O}_j \cap \Omega$  coincides with the portion of  $\mathcal{O}_j$  lying in the over-graph of a Lipschitz function  $\varphi_j : \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  (considered in a new system of coordinates obtained from the original one via a rigid motion) which, additionally, has the property that

$$\nabla\varphi_j \in (MH^{1/2}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}))^n \quad \text{and} \quad \|\varphi_j\|_{(MH^{1/2}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}))^n} \leq \delta. \tag{4.4}$$

Going further, we consider the classes of domains

$$MH_\infty^{1/2} := \bigcup_{\delta>0} MH_\delta^{1/2}, \quad MH_0^{1/2} := \bigcap_{\delta>0} MH_\delta^{1/2}, \tag{4.5}$$

and also introduce the following definition:

**Definition 4.2.** We call a bounded Lipschitz domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  to be *square-Dini*, and write

$$\partial\Omega \in \text{SD}, \tag{4.6}$$

provided the following holds: There exists a finite open covering  $\{\mathcal{O}_j\}_{1 \leq j \leq N}$  of the boundary  $\partial\Omega$  of  $\Omega$  such that for every  $j \in \{1, \dots, N\}$ ,  $\mathcal{O}_j \cap \Omega$  coincides with the portion of  $\mathcal{O}_j$  lying in the over-graph of a Lipschitz function  $\varphi_j : \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  (considered in a new system of coordinates obtained from the original one via a rigid motion) which, additionally, has the property that the following square-Dini condition holds,

$$\int_0^1 \frac{dt}{t} \left( \frac{\omega(\nabla\varphi_j; t)}{t^{1/2}} \right)^2 < \infty. \tag{4.7}$$

Here, given a (possibly vector-valued) function  $f$  in  $\mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ ,

$$\omega(f; t) := \sup\{|f(x) - f(y)| \mid x, y \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}, |x - y| \leq t\}, \quad t \in (0, 1), \tag{4.8}$$

is the modulus of continuity of  $f$ , at scale  $t$ .

From the work of Maz'ya and Shaposhnikova [126,127], it is known that if  $r > 1/2$ , then

$$\Omega \in C^{1,r} \implies \Omega \in \text{SD} \implies \Omega \in \text{MH}_0^{1/2} \implies \Omega \in \text{MH}_\infty^{1/2}. \tag{4.9}$$

As pointed out in [127], domains of class  $\text{MH}_\infty^{1/2}$  can have certain types of vertices and edges when  $n \geq 3$ . Thus, the domains in this class can be nonsmooth.

Next, we recall that a domain is said to satisfy a uniform exterior ball condition (UEBC) provided there exists a number  $r > 0$  with the property that

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{for every } x \in \partial\Omega, \text{ there exists } y \in \mathbb{R}^n, \text{ such that } B(y, r) \cap \Omega = \emptyset \\ &\text{and } x \in \partial B(y, r) \cap \partial\Omega. \end{aligned} \tag{4.10}$$

Heuristically, (4.10) should be interpreted as a lower bound on the curvature of  $\partial\Omega$ . Next, we review the class of almost-convex domains introduced in [131].

**Definition 4.3.** A bounded Lipschitz domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is called an almost-convex domain provided there exists a family  $\{\Omega_\ell\}_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}}$  of open sets in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  with the following properties:

- (i)  $\partial\Omega_\ell \in C^2$  and  $\overline{\Omega_\ell} \subset \Omega$  for every  $\ell \in \mathbb{N}$ .
- (ii)  $\Omega_\ell \nearrow \Omega$  as  $\ell \rightarrow \infty$ , in the sense that  $\overline{\Omega_\ell} \subset \Omega_{\ell+1}$  for each  $\ell \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $\bigcup_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}} \Omega_\ell = \Omega$ .
- (iii) There exists a neighborhood  $U$  of  $\partial\Omega$  and, for each  $\ell \in \mathbb{N}$ , a  $C^2$  real-valued function  $\rho_\ell$  defined in  $U$  with the property that  $\rho_\ell < 0$  on  $U \cap \Omega_\ell$ ,  $\rho_\ell > 0$  in  $U \setminus \overline{\Omega_\ell}$ , and  $\rho_\ell$  vanishes on  $\partial\Omega_\ell$ . In addition, it is assumed that there exists some constant  $C_1 \in (1, \infty)$  such that

$$C_1^{-1} \leq |\nabla \rho_\ell(x)| \leq C_1, \quad x \in \partial\Omega_\ell, \ell \in \mathbb{N}. \tag{4.11}$$

- (iv) There exists  $C_2 \geq 0$  such that for every number  $\ell \in \mathbb{N}$ , every point  $x \in \partial\Omega_\ell$ , and every vector  $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^n$  which is tangent to  $\partial\Omega_\ell$  at  $x$ , there holds

$$\langle \text{Hess}(\rho_\ell)\xi, \xi \rangle \geq -C_2|\xi|^2, \tag{4.12}$$

where  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$  is the standard Euclidean inner product in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  and

$$\text{Hess}(\rho_\ell) := \left( \frac{\partial^2 \rho_\ell}{\partial x_j \partial x_k} \right)_{1 \leq j, k \leq n}, \tag{4.13}$$

is the Hessian of  $\rho_\ell$ .

A few remarks are in order: First, it is not difficult to see that (4.11) ensures that each domain  $\Omega_\ell$  is Lipschitz, with Lipschitz constant bounded uniformly in  $\ell$ . Second, (4.12) simply says that, as quadratic forms on the tangent bundle  $T\partial\Omega_\ell$  to  $\partial\Omega_\ell$ , one has

$$\text{Hess}(\rho_\ell) \geq -C_2 I_n, \tag{4.14}$$

where  $I_n$  is the  $n \times n$  identity matrix. Hence, another equivalent formulation of (4.12) is the following requirement:

$$\sum_{j,k=1}^n \frac{\partial^2 \rho_\ell}{\partial x_j \partial x_k} \xi_j \xi_k \geq -C_2 \sum_{j=1}^n \xi_j^2, \quad \text{whenever } \rho_\ell = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{j=1}^n \frac{\partial \rho_\ell}{\partial x_j} \xi_j = 0. \quad (4.15)$$

We note that, since the second fundamental form  $II_\ell$  on  $\partial\Omega_\ell$  is  $II_\ell = \text{Hess } \rho_\ell / |\nabla \rho_\ell|$ , almost-convexity is, in view of (4.11), equivalent to requiring that  $II_\ell$  be bounded from below, uniformly in  $\ell$ .

We now discuss some important special classes of almost-convex domains.

**Definition 4.4.** A bounded Lipschitz domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  satisfies a local exterior ball condition, henceforth referred to as LEBC, if every boundary point  $x_0 \in \partial\Omega$  has an open neighborhood  $\mathcal{O}$  which satisfies the following two conditions:

- (i) There exists a Lipschitz function  $\varphi : \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  with  $\varphi(0) = 0$  such that if  $D$  is the domain above the graph of  $\varphi$ , then  $D$  satisfies a UEBC.
- (ii) There exists a  $C^{1,1}$  diffeomorphism  $\Upsilon$  mapping  $\mathcal{O}$  onto the unit ball  $B(0, 1)$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  such that  $\Upsilon(x_0) = 0$ ,  $\Upsilon(\mathcal{O} \cap \Omega) = B(0, 1) \cap D$ ,  $\Upsilon(\mathcal{O} \setminus \bar{\Omega}) = B(0, 1) \setminus \bar{D}$ .

It is clear from Definition 4.4 that the class of bounded domains satisfying a LEBC is invariant under  $C^{1,1}$  diffeomorphisms. This makes this class of domains amenable to working on manifolds. This is the point of view adopted in [131], where the following result is also proved:

**Lemma 4.5.** *If the bounded Lipschitz domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  satisfies a LEBC then it is almost-convex.*

Hence, in the class of bounded Lipschitz domains in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , we have

$$\text{convex} \implies \text{UEBC} \implies \text{LEBC} \implies \text{almost-convex}. \quad (4.16)$$

We are now in a position to specify the class of domains in which most of our subsequent analysis will be carried out.

**Definition 4.6.** Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $n \geq 2$ , and assume that  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is a bounded Lipschitz domain. Then  $\Omega$  is called a quasi-convex domain if there exists  $\delta > 0$  sufficiently small (relative to  $n$  and the Lipschitz character of  $\Omega$ ), with the following property that for every  $x \in \partial\Omega$  there exists an open subset  $\Omega_x$  of  $\Omega$  such that  $\partial\Omega \cap \partial\Omega_x$  is an open neighborhood of  $x$  in  $\partial\Omega$ , and for which one of the following two conditions holds:

- (i)  $\Omega_x$  is of class  $MH_\delta^{1/2}$  if  $n \geq 3$ , and of class  $C^{1,r}$  for some  $1/2 < r < 1$  if  $n = 2$ .
- (ii)  $\Omega_x$  is an almost-convex domain.

Given Definition 4.6, we thus introduce the following basic assumption:

**Hypothesis 4.7.** Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $n \geq 2$ , and assume that  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is a quasi-convex domain.

Informally speaking, the above definition ensures that the boundary singularities are directed outwardly. A typical example of such a domain is shown in Fig. 1.

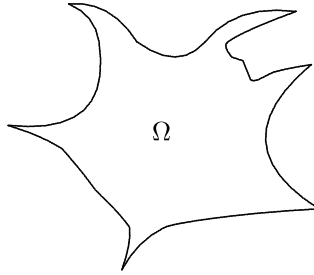


Fig. 1. A quasi-convex domain.

Being quasi-convex is a certain type of regularity condition of the boundary of a Lipschitz domain. The only way we are going to utilize this property is via the following elliptic regularity result proved in [82].

**Proposition 4.8.** *Assume Hypotheses 3.7 and 4.7. Then*

$$\text{dom}(H_{D,\Omega}) \subset H^2(\Omega), \quad \text{dom}(H_{N,\Omega}) \subset H^2(\Omega). \tag{4.17}$$

In fact, all of our results in this paper hold in the class of Lipschitz domains for which the two inclusions in (4.17) hold.

The following theorem addresses the issue raised at the beginning of this subsection. Its proof is similar to the special case  $V \equiv 0$ , treated in [82].

**Theorem 4.9.** *Assume Hypotheses 3.7 and 4.7. Then (3.66) holds. In particular,*

$$\begin{aligned} \text{dom}(H_{\min,\Omega}) &= H_0^2(\Omega) \\ &= \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid \Delta u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x), \widehat{\gamma}_D u = \widehat{\gamma}_N u = 0\}, \end{aligned} \tag{4.18}$$

$$\text{dom}(H_{\max,\Omega}) = \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid \Delta u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)\}, \tag{4.19}$$

and

$$H_{\min,\Omega} = (H_{\max,\Omega})^* \quad \text{and} \quad H_{\max,\Omega} = (H_{\min,\Omega})^*. \tag{4.20}$$

We conclude this subsection with the following result which is essentially contained in [82].

**Proposition 4.10.** *Assume Hypotheses 3.1 and 3.7. Then the Friedrichs extension of  $(-\Delta + V)|_{C_0^\infty(\Omega)}$  in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  is precisely the perturbed Dirichlet Laplacian  $H_{D,\Omega}$ . Consequently, if Hypothesis 4.7 is assumed in place of Hypothesis 3.1, then the Friedrichs extension of  $H_{\min,\Omega}$  in (3.64) is the perturbed Dirichlet Laplacian  $H_{D,\Omega}$ .*

#### 4.2. Trace operators and boundary problems on quasi-convex domains

Here we revisit the issue of traces, originally taken up in Section 2, and extend the scope of this theory. The goal is to extend our earlier results to a context that is well-suited for the

treatment of the perturbed Krein Laplacian in quasi-convex domains, later on. All results in this subsection are direct generalizations of similar results proved in the case where  $V \equiv 0$  in [82].

**Theorem 4.11.** *Assume Hypotheses 3.7 and 4.7, and suppose that  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{D,\Omega})$ . Then for any functions  $f \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  and  $g \in (N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*$  the following inhomogeneous Dirichlet boundary value problem*

$$\begin{cases} (-\Delta + V - z)u = f & \text{in } \Omega, \\ u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x), \\ \widehat{\gamma}_D u = g & \text{on } \partial\Omega, \end{cases} \tag{4.21}$$

has a unique solution  $u = u_D$ . This solution satisfies

$$\|u_D\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} + \|\widehat{\gamma}_N u_D\|_{(N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega))^*} \leq C_D (\|f\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} + \|g\|_{(N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*}) \tag{4.22}$$

for some constant  $C_D = C_D(\Omega, V, z) > 0$ , and the following regularity results hold:

$$g \in H^1(\partial\Omega) \text{ implies } u_D \in H^{3/2}(\Omega), \tag{4.23}$$

$$g \in \gamma_D(H^2(\Omega)) \text{ implies } u_D \in H^2(\Omega). \tag{4.24}$$

In particular,

$$g = 0 \text{ implies } u_D \in H^2(\Omega) \cap H_0^1(\Omega). \tag{4.25}$$

Natural estimates are valid in each case.

Moreover, the solution operator for (4.21) with  $f = 0$  (i.e.,  $P_{D,\Omega,V,z} : g \mapsto u_D$ ) satisfies

$$P_{D,\Omega,V,z} = [\gamma_N(H_{D,\Omega} - \bar{z}I_\Omega)^{-1}]^* \in \mathcal{B}((N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*, L^2(\Omega; d^n x)), \tag{4.26}$$

and the solution of (4.21) is given by the formula

$$u_D = (H_{D,\Omega} - zI_\Omega)^{-1} f - [\gamma_N(H_{D,\Omega} - \bar{z}I_\Omega)^{-1}]^* g. \tag{4.27}$$

**Corollary 4.12.** *Assume Hypotheses 3.7 and 4.7. Then for every  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{D,\Omega})$  the map*

$$\widehat{\gamma}_D : \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid (-\Delta + V - z)u = 0 \text{ in } \Omega\} \rightarrow (N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^* \tag{4.28}$$

is an isomorphism (i.e., bijective and bicontinuous).

**Theorem 4.13.** *Assume Hypotheses 3.7 and 4.7 and suppose that  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{N,\Omega})$ . Then for any functions  $f \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  and  $g \in (N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega))^*$  the following inhomogeneous Neumann boundary value problem*

$$\begin{cases} (-\Delta + V - z)u = f & \text{in } \Omega, \\ u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x), \\ \widehat{\gamma}_N u = g & \text{on } \partial\Omega, \end{cases} \tag{4.29}$$

has a unique solution  $u = u_N$ . This solution satisfies

$$\|u_N\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} + \|\widehat{\gamma}_D u_N\|_{(N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*} \leq C_N (\|f\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} + \|g\|_{(N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega))^*}) \tag{4.30}$$

for some constant  $C_N = C_N(\Omega, V, z) > 0$ , and the following regularity results hold:

$$g \in L^2(\partial\Omega; d^{n-1}\omega) \text{ implies } u_N \in H^{3/2}(\Omega), \tag{4.31}$$

$$g \in \gamma_N(H^2(\Omega)) \text{ implies } u_N \in H^2(\Omega). \tag{4.32}$$

Natural estimates are valid in each case.

Moreover, the solution operator for (4.29) with  $f = 0$  (i.e.,  $P_{N,\Omega,V,z} : g \mapsto u_N$ ) satisfies

$$P_{N,\Omega,V,z} = [\gamma_D(H_{N,\Omega} - \bar{z}I_\Omega)^{-1}]^* \in \mathcal{B}((N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega))^*, L^2(\Omega; d^n x)), \tag{4.33}$$

and the solution of (4.29) is given by the formula

$$u_N = (H_{N,\Omega} - zI_\Omega)^{-1} f + [\gamma_D(H_{N,\Omega} - \bar{z}I_\Omega)^{-1}]^* g. \tag{4.34}$$

**Corollary 4.14.** Assume Hypotheses 3.7 and 4.7. Then, for every  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{N,\Omega})$ , the map

$$\widehat{\gamma}_N : \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid (-\Delta + V - z)u = 0 \text{ in } \Omega\} \rightarrow (N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega))^* \tag{4.35}$$

is an isomorphism (i.e., bijective and bicontinuous).

### 4.3. Dirichlet-to-Neumann operators on quasi-convex domains

In this subsection we review spectral parameter dependent Dirichlet-to-Neumann maps, also known in the literature as Weyl–Titchmarsh and Poincaré–Steklov operators. Assuming Hypotheses 3.7 and 4.7, introduce the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map  $M_{D,N,\Omega,V}(z)$  associated with  $-\Delta + V - z$  on  $\Omega$ , as follows:

$$M_{D,N,\Omega,V}(z) : \begin{cases} (N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^* \rightarrow (N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega))^*, \\ f \mapsto -\widehat{\gamma}_N u_D, \end{cases} \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{D,\Omega}), \tag{4.36}$$

where  $u_D$  is the unique solution of

$$(-\Delta + V - z)u = 0 \text{ in } \Omega, \quad u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x), \quad \widehat{\gamma}_D u = f \text{ on } \partial\Omega. \tag{4.37}$$

Retaining Hypotheses 3.7 and 4.7, we next introduce the Neumann-to-Dirichlet map  $M_{N,D,\Omega,V}(z)$  associated with  $-\Delta + V - z$  on  $\Omega$ , as follows:

$$M_{N,D,\Omega,V}(z) : \begin{cases} (N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega))^* \rightarrow (N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*, \\ g \mapsto \widehat{\gamma}_D u_N, \end{cases} \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{N,\Omega}), \tag{4.38}$$

where  $u_N$  is the unique solution of

$$(-\Delta + V - z)u = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x), \quad \widehat{\gamma}_N u = g \quad \text{on } \partial\Omega. \quad (4.39)$$

As in [82], where the case  $V \equiv 0$  has been treated, we then have the following result:

**Theorem 4.15.** *Assume Hypotheses 3.7 and 4.7. Then, with the above notation,*

$$M_{D,N,\Omega,V}(z) \in \mathcal{B}((N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*, (N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega))^*), \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{D,\Omega}), \quad (4.40)$$

and

$$M_{D,N,\Omega,V}(z) = \widehat{\gamma}_N [\gamma_N (H_{D,\Omega} - \bar{z}I_\Omega)^{-1}]^*, \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{D,\Omega}). \quad (4.41)$$

Similarly,

$$M_{N,D,\Omega,V}(z) \in \mathcal{B}((N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega))^*, (N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*), \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{N,\Omega}), \quad (4.42)$$

and

$$M_{N,D,\Omega,V}(z) = \widehat{\gamma}_D [\gamma_D (H_{N,\Omega} - \bar{z}I_\Omega)^{-1}]^*, \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{N,\Omega}). \quad (4.43)$$

Moreover,

$$M_{N,D,\Omega,V}(z) = -M_{D,N,\Omega,V}(z)^{-1}, \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus (\sigma(H_{D,\Omega}) \cup \sigma(H_{N,\Omega})), \quad (4.44)$$

and

$$[M_{D,N,\Omega,V}(z)]^* = M_{D,N,\Omega,V}(\bar{z}), \quad [M_{N,D,\Omega,V}(z)]^* = M_{N,D,\Omega,V}(\bar{z}). \quad (4.45)$$

As a consequence, one also has

$$M_{D,N,\Omega,V}(z) \in \mathcal{B}(N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega), N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega)), \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{D,\Omega}), \quad (4.46)$$

$$M_{N,D,\Omega,V}(z) \in \mathcal{B}(N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega), N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega)), \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{N,\Omega}). \quad (4.47)$$

For closely related recent work on Weyl–Titchmarsh operators associated with nonsmooth domains we refer to [79–83]. For an extensive list of references on  $z$ -dependent Dirichlet-to-Neumann maps we also refer, for instance, to [7,11,15,32,44,46–49,60,61,77–83,91,141,147–149].

## 5. Regularized Neumann traces and perturbed Krein Laplacians

This section is structured into two parts dealing, respectively, with the regularized Neumann trace operator (Section 5.1), and the perturbed Krein Laplacian in quasi-convex domains (Section 5.2).



5.1. The regularized Neumann trace operator on quasi-convex domains

Following earlier work in [82], we now consider a version of the Neumann trace operator which is suitably normalized to permit the familiar version of Green’s formula (cf. (5.8) below) to work in the context in which the functions involved are only known to belong to  $\text{dom}(-\Delta_{\max,\Omega})$ . The following theorem is a slight extension of a similar result proved in [82] when  $V \equiv 0$ .

**Theorem 5.1.** *Assume Hypotheses 3.7 and 4.7. Then, for every  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{D,\Omega})$ , the map*

$$\tau_{N,V,z} : \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x); \Delta u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)\} \rightarrow N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega) \tag{5.1}$$

given by

$$\tau_{N,V,z} u := \widehat{\gamma}_N u + M_{D,N,\Omega,V}(z)(\widehat{\gamma}_D u), \quad u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x), \Delta u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x), \tag{5.2}$$

is well defined, linear and bounded, where the space

$$\{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid \Delta u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)\} \tag{5.3}$$

is endowed with the natural graph norm  $u \mapsto \|u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} + \|\Delta u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}$ . Moreover, this operator satisfies the following additional properties:

- (i) *The map  $\tau_{N,V,z}$  in (5.1), (5.2) is onto (i.e.,  $\tau_{N,V,z}(\text{dom}(H_{\max,\Omega})) = N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega)$ ), for each  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{D,\Omega})$ . In fact,*

$$\tau_{N,V,z}(H^2(\Omega) \cap H_0^1(\Omega)) = N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega) \quad \text{for each } z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{D,\Omega}). \tag{5.4}$$

- (ii) *One has*

$$\tau_{N,V,z} = \gamma_N(H_{D,\Omega} - zI_\Omega)^{-1}(-\Delta - z), \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{D,\Omega}). \tag{5.5}$$

- (iii) *For each  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{D,\Omega})$ , the kernel of the map  $\tau_{N,V,z}$  in (5.1), (5.2) is*

$$\ker(\tau_{N,V,z}) = H_0^2(\Omega) \dot{+} \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid (-\Delta + V - z)u = 0 \text{ in } \Omega\}. \tag{5.6}$$

*In particular, if  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{D,\Omega})$ , then*

$$\tau_{N,V,z} u = 0 \quad \text{for every } u \in \ker(H_{\max,\Omega} - zI_\Omega). \tag{5.7}$$

- (iv) *The following Green formula holds for every  $u, v \in \text{dom}(H_{\max,\Omega})$  and every complex number  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{D,\Omega})$ :*

$$\begin{aligned} & ((-\Delta + V - z)u, v)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} - (u, (-\Delta + V - \bar{z})v)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \\ &= -_{N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega)} \langle \tau_{N,V,z} u, \widehat{\gamma}_D v \rangle_{(N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*} \\ &+ \frac{\overline{_{N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega)} \langle \tau_{N,V,\bar{z}} v, \widehat{\gamma}_D u \rangle_{(N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*}}}{\phantom{}} \end{aligned} \tag{5.8}$$

5.2. The perturbed Krein Laplacian in quasi-convex domains

We now discuss the Krein–von Neumann extension of the Laplacian  $-\Delta|_{C_0^\infty(\Omega)}$  perturbed by a nonnegative, bounded potential  $V$  in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ . We will conveniently call this operator the *perturbed Krein Laplacian* and introduce the following basic assumption:

**Hypothesis 5.2.**

- (i) Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $n \geq 2$ , and assume that  $\emptyset \neq \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is a bounded Lipschitz domain satisfying Hypothesis 4.7.
- (ii) Assume that

$$V \in L^\infty(\Omega; d^n x) \quad \text{and} \quad V \geq 0 \text{ a.e. in } \Omega. \tag{5.9}$$

Denoting by  $\bar{T}$  the closure of a linear operator  $T$  in a Hilbert space  $\mathcal{H}$ , we have the following result:

**Lemma 5.3.** *Assume Hypothesis 5.2. Then  $H_{\min, \Omega}$  is a densely defined, closed, nonnegative (in particular, symmetric) operator in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ . Moreover,*

$$\overline{(-\Delta + V)|_{C_0^\infty(\Omega)}} = H_{\min, \Omega}. \tag{5.10}$$

**Proof.** The first claim in the statement is a direct consequence of Theorem 4.9. As for (5.10), let us temporarily denote by  $H_0$  the closure of  $-\Delta + V$  defined on  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$ . Then

$$u \in \text{dom}(H_0) \quad \text{if and only if} \tag{5.11}$$

$$\begin{cases} \text{there exist } v \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \text{ and } u_j \in C_0^\infty(\Omega), \ j \in \mathbb{N}, \text{ such that} \\ u_j \rightarrow u \text{ and } (-\Delta + V)u_j \rightarrow v \text{ in } L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \text{ as } j \rightarrow \infty. \end{cases}$$

Thus, if  $u \in \text{dom}(H_0)$  and  $v, \{u_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  are as in the right-hand side of (5.11), then  $(-\Delta + V)u = v$  in the sense of distributions in  $\Omega$ , and

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \widehat{\gamma}_D u_j \rightarrow \widehat{\gamma}_D u \quad \text{in } (N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^* \text{ as } j \rightarrow \infty, \\ 0 &= \widehat{\gamma}_N u_j \rightarrow \widehat{\gamma}_N u \quad \text{in } (N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^* \text{ as } j \rightarrow \infty, \end{aligned} \tag{5.12}$$

by Theorems 3.4 and 3.6. Consequently,  $u \in \text{dom}(H_{\max, \Omega})$  satisfies  $\widehat{\gamma}_D u = 0$  and  $\widehat{\gamma}_N u = 0$ . Hence,  $u \in H_0^2(\Omega) = \text{dom}(H_{\min, \Omega})$  by Theorem 4.9 and the current assumptions on  $\Omega$ . This shows that  $H_0 \subseteq H_{\min, \Omega}$ . The converse inclusion readily follows from the fact that any  $u \in H_0^2(\Omega)$  is the limit in  $H^2(\Omega)$  of a sequence of test functions in  $\Omega$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 5.4.** *Assume Hypothesis 5.2. Then the Krein–von Neumann extension  $H_{K, \Omega}$  of  $(-\Delta + V)|_{C_0^\infty(\Omega)}$  in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  is the  $L^2$ -realization of  $-\Delta + V$  with domain*

$$\begin{aligned} \text{dom}(H_{K, \Omega}) &= \text{dom}(H_{\min, \Omega}) \dot{+} \ker(H_{\max, \Omega}) \\ &= H_0^2(\Omega) \dot{+} \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid (-\Delta + V)u = 0 \text{ in } \Omega\}. \end{aligned} \tag{5.13}$$

**Proof.** By virtue of (2.10), (4.20), and the fact that  $(-\Delta + V)|_{C_0^\infty(\Omega)}$  and its closure,  $H_{\min,\Omega}$  (cf. (5.10)) have the same self-adjoint extensions, one obtains

$$\begin{aligned} \text{dom}(H_{K,\Omega}) &= \text{dom}(H_{\min,\Omega}) \dot{+} \ker((H_{\min,\Omega})^*) \\ &= \text{dom}(H_{\min,\Omega}) \dot{+} \ker(H_{\max,\Omega}) \\ &= H_0^2(\Omega) \dot{+} \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid (-\Delta + V)u = 0 \text{ in } \Omega\}, \end{aligned} \tag{5.14}$$

as desired.  $\square$

Nonetheless, we shall adopt a different point of view which better elucidates the nature of the boundary condition associated with this perturbed Krein Laplacian. More specifically, following the same pattern as in [82], the following result can be proved.

**Theorem 5.5.** *Assume Hypothesis 5.2 and fix  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(H_{D,\Omega})$ . Then  $H_{K,\Omega,z}$  in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ , given by*

$$\begin{aligned} H_{K,\Omega,z}u &:= (-\Delta + V - z)u, \\ u \in \text{dom}(H_{K,\Omega,z}) &:= \{v \in \text{dom}(H_{\max,\Omega}) \mid \tau_{N,V,z}v = 0\}, \end{aligned} \tag{5.15}$$

satisfies

$$(H_{K,\Omega,z})^* = H_{K,\Omega,\bar{z}}, \tag{5.16}$$

and agrees with the self-adjoint perturbed Krein Laplacian  $H_{K,\Omega} = H_{K,\Omega,0}$  when taking  $z = 0$ . In particular, if  $z \in \mathbb{R} \setminus \sigma(H_{D,\Omega})$  then  $H_{K,\Omega,z}$  is self-adjoint. Moreover, if  $z \leq 0$ , then  $H_{K,\Omega,z}$  is nonnegative. Hence, the perturbed Krein Laplacian  $H_{K,\Omega}$  is a self-adjoint operator in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  which admits the description given in (5.15) when  $z = 0$ , and which satisfies

$$H_{K,\Omega} \geq 0 \quad \text{and} \quad H_{\min,\Omega} \subseteq H_{K,\Omega} \subseteq H_{\max,\Omega}. \tag{5.17}$$

Furthermore,

$$\ker(H_{K,\Omega}) = \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid (-\Delta + V)u = 0\}, \tag{5.18}$$

$$\dim(\ker(H_{K,\Omega})) = \text{def}(H_{\min,\Omega}) = \text{def}(\overline{(-\Delta + V)|_{C_0^\infty(\Omega)}}) = \infty, \tag{5.19}$$

$$\text{ran}(H_{K,\Omega}) = (-\Delta + V)H_0^2(\Omega), \tag{5.20}$$

$$H_{K,\Omega} \text{ has a purely discrete spectrum in } (0, \infty), \quad \sigma_{\text{ess}}(H_{K,\Omega}) = \{0\}, \tag{5.21}$$

and for any nonnegative self-adjoint extension  $\tilde{S}$  of  $(-\Delta + V)|_{C_0^\infty(\Omega)}$  one has (cf. (2.5)),

$$H_{K,\Omega} \leq \tilde{S} \leq H_{D,\Omega}. \tag{5.22}$$

The nonlocal boundary condition

$$\tau_{N,V,0}v = \widehat{\gamma}_N v + M_{D,N,\Omega,V}(0)v = 0, \quad v \in \text{dom}(H_{K,\Omega}) \tag{5.23}$$

(cf. (5.15)) in connection with the Krein–von Neumann extension  $H_{K,\Omega}$ , in the special one-dimensional half-line case  $\Omega = [a, \infty)$  has first been established in [163]. In terms of abstract boundary conditions in connection with the theory of boundary value spaces, such a condition has been derived in [62,63]. However, we emphasize that this abstract boundary value space approach, while applicable to ordinary differential operators, is not applicable to partial differential operators even in the case of smooth boundaries  $\partial\Omega$  (see, e.g., the discussion in [32]). In particular, it does not apply to the nonsmooth domains  $\Omega$  studied in this paper. In fact, only very recently, appropriate modifications of the theory of boundary value spaces have successfully been applied to partial differential operators in smooth domains in [32,46–48,141,142,147–149]. With the exception of the following short discussions: Section 4.1 in [32] (which treat the special case where  $\Omega$  equals the unit ball in  $\mathbb{R}^2$ ), Remark 3.8 in [46], Section 2 in [147], Section 2.4 in [148], and Remark 5.12 in [149], these investigations did not enter a detailed discussion of the Krein–von Neumann extension. In particular, none of these references applies to the case of nonsmooth domains  $\Omega$ .

### 6. Connections with the problem of the buckling of a clamped plate

In this section we proceed to study a fourth-order problem, which is a perturbation of the classical problem for the buckling of a clamped plate, and which turns out to be essentially spectrally equivalent to the perturbed Krein Laplacian  $H_{K,\Omega} := H_{K,\Omega,0}$ .

For now, let us assume Hypotheses 3.1 and 3.7. Given  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ , consider the eigenvalue problem for the generalized buckling of a clamped plate in the domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$

$$\begin{cases} u \in \text{dom}(-\Delta_{\max,\Omega}), \\ (-\Delta + V)^2 u = \lambda(-\Delta + V)u & \text{in } \Omega, \\ \widehat{\gamma}_D u = 0 & \text{in } (N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*, \\ \widehat{\gamma}_N u = 0 & \text{in } (N^{3/2}(\partial\Omega))^*, \end{cases} \tag{6.1}$$

where  $(-\Delta + V)^2 u := (-\Delta + V)(-\Delta u + Vu)$  in the sense of distributions in  $\Omega$ . Due to the trace theory developed in Sections 3 and 4, this formulation is meaningful. In addition, if Hypothesis 4.7 is assumed in place of Hypothesis 3.1 then, by (3.66), this problem can be equivalently rephrased as

$$\begin{cases} u \in H_0^2(\Omega), \\ (-\Delta + V)^2 u = \lambda(-\Delta + V)u & \text{in } \Omega. \end{cases} \tag{6.2}$$

**Lemma 6.1.** *Assume Hypothesis 5.2 and suppose that  $u \neq 0$  solves (6.1) for some  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ . Then necessarily  $\lambda \in (0, \infty)$ .*

**Proof.** Let  $u, \lambda$  be as in the statement of the lemma. Then, as already pointed out above,  $u \in H_0^2(\Omega)$ . Based on this, the fact that  $\Delta u \in \text{dom}(-\Delta_{\max,\Omega})$ , and the integration by parts for-

mulas (3.21) and (3.35), we may then write (we recall that our  $L^2$  pairing is conjugate linear in the first argument):

$$\begin{aligned}
 \lambda \left[ \|\nabla u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}^2 + \|V^{1/2}u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}^2 \right] &= \lambda(u, (-\Delta + V)u)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \\
 &= (u, \lambda(-\Delta + V)u)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \\
 &= (u, (-\Delta + V)^2u)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \\
 &= (u, (-\Delta + V)(-\Delta u + Vu))_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \\
 &= ((-\Delta + V)u, (-\Delta + V)u)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \\
 &= \|(-\Delta + V)u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}^2. \tag{6.3}
 \end{aligned}$$

Since, according to Theorem 4.11,  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \ni u \neq 0$  and  $\widehat{\gamma}_D u = 0$  prevent  $u$  from being a constant function, (6.3) entails

$$\lambda = \frac{\|(-\Delta + V)u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}^2}{\|\nabla u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}^2 + \|V^{1/2}u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}^2} > 0, \tag{6.4}$$

as desired.  $\square$

Next, we recall the operator  $P_{D, \Omega, V, z}$  introduced just above (4.26) and agree to simplify notation by abbreviating  $P_{D, \Omega, V} := P_{D, \Omega, V, 0}$ . That is,

$$P_{D, \Omega, V} = [\gamma_N(H_{D, \Omega})^{-1}]^* \in \mathcal{B}((N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*, L^2(\Omega; d^n x)) \tag{6.5}$$

is such that if  $u := P_{D, \Omega, V}g$  for some  $g \in (N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*$ , then

$$\begin{cases} (-\Delta + V)u = 0 & \text{in } \Omega, \\ u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x), \\ \widehat{\gamma}_D u = g & \text{on } \partial\Omega. \end{cases} \tag{6.6}$$

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned}
 (-\Delta + V)P_{D, \Omega, V} &= 0, \\
 \widehat{\gamma}_N P_{D, \Omega, V} &= -M_{D, N, \Omega, V}(0) \quad \text{and} \quad \widehat{\gamma}_D P_{D, \Omega, V} = I_{(N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*}, \tag{6.7}
 \end{aligned}$$

with  $I_{(N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*}$  the identity operator, on  $(N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*$ .

**Theorem 6.2.** Assume Hypothesis 5.2. If  $0 \neq v \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  is an eigenfunction of the perturbed Krein Laplacian  $H_{K, \Omega}$  corresponding to the eigenvalue  $0 \neq \lambda \in \mathbb{C}$  (hence  $\lambda > 0$ ), then

$$u := v - P_{D, \Omega, V}(\widehat{\gamma}_D v) \tag{6.8}$$

is a nontrivial solution of (6.1). Conversely, if  $0 \neq u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  solves (6.1) for some  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$  then  $\lambda$  is a (strictly) positive eigenvalue of the perturbed Krein Laplacian  $H_{K,\Omega}$ , and

$$v := \lambda^{-1}(-\Delta + V)u \tag{6.9}$$

is a nonzero eigenfunction of the perturbed Krein Laplacian, corresponding to this eigenvalue.

**Proof.** In one direction, assume that  $0 \neq v \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  is an eigenfunction of the perturbed Krein Laplacian  $H_{K,\Omega}$  corresponding to the eigenvalue  $0 \neq \lambda \in \mathbb{C}$  (since  $H_{K,\Omega} \geq 0$  – cf. Theorem 5.5 – it follows that  $\lambda > 0$ ). Thus,  $v$  satisfies

$$v \in \text{dom}(H_{\max,\Omega}), \quad (-\Delta + V)v = \lambda v, \quad \tau_{N,V,0}v = 0. \tag{6.10}$$

In particular,  $\widehat{\gamma}_D v \in (N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*$  by Theorem 3.4. Hence, by (6.5),  $u$  in (6.8) is a well-defined function which belongs to  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ . In fact, since also  $(-\Delta + V)u = (-\Delta + V)v \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ , it follows that  $u \in \text{dom}(H_{\max,\Omega})$ . Going further, we note that

$$\begin{aligned} (-\Delta + V)^2 u &= (-\Delta + V)(-\Delta + V)u = (-\Delta + V)(-\Delta + V)v \\ &= \lambda(-\Delta + V)v = \lambda(-\Delta + V)u. \end{aligned} \tag{6.11}$$

Hence,  $(-\Delta + V)^2 u = \lambda(-\Delta + V)u$  in  $\Omega$ . In addition, by (6.7),

$$\widehat{\gamma}_D u = \widehat{\gamma}_D v - \widehat{\gamma}_D(P_{D,\Omega,V}(\widehat{\gamma}_D v)) = \widehat{\gamma}_D v - \widehat{\gamma}_D v = 0, \tag{6.12}$$

whereas

$$\widehat{\gamma}_N u = \widehat{\gamma}_N v - \widehat{\gamma}_N(P_{D,\Omega,V}(\widehat{\gamma}_D v)) = \widehat{\gamma}_N v + M_{D,N,\Omega,V}(0)(\widehat{\gamma}_D v) = \tau_{N,V,0}v = 0, \tag{6.13}$$

by the last condition in (6.10). Next, to see that  $u$  cannot vanish identically, we note that  $u = 0$  would imply  $v = P_{D,\Omega,V}(\widehat{\gamma}_D v)$  which further entails  $\lambda v = (-\Delta + V)v = (-\Delta + V) \times P_{D,\Omega,V}(\widehat{\gamma}_D v) = 0$ , that is,  $v = 0$  (since  $\lambda \neq 0$ ). This contradicts the original assumption on  $v$  and shows that  $u$  is a nontrivial solution of (6.1). This completes the proof of the first half of the theorem.

Turning to the second half, suppose that  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$  and  $0 \neq u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  is a solution of (6.1). Lemma 6.1 then yields  $\lambda > 0$ , so that  $v := \lambda^{-1}(-\Delta + V)u$  is a well-defined function satisfying

$$v \in \text{dom}(H_{\max,\Omega}) \quad \text{and} \quad (-\Delta + V)v = \lambda^{-1}(-\Delta + V)^2 u = (-\Delta + V)u = \lambda v. \tag{6.14}$$

If we now set  $w := v - u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  it follows that

$$(-\Delta + V)w = (-\Delta + V)v - (-\Delta + V)u = \lambda v - \lambda v = 0, \tag{6.15}$$

and

$$\widehat{\gamma}_N w = \widehat{\gamma}_N v, \quad \widehat{\gamma}_D w = \widehat{\gamma}_D v. \tag{6.16}$$

In particular, by the uniqueness in the Dirichlet problem (6.6),

$$w = P_{D,\Omega,V}(\widehat{\gamma}_D v). \tag{6.17}$$

Consequently,

$$\widehat{\gamma}_N v = \widehat{\gamma}_N w = \widehat{\gamma}_N(P_{D,\Omega,V}(\widehat{\gamma}_D v)) = -M_{D,N,\Omega,V}(0)(\widehat{\gamma}_D v), \tag{6.18}$$

which shows that

$$\tau_{N,V,0} v = \widehat{\gamma}_N v + M_{D,N,\Omega,V}(0)(\widehat{\gamma}_D v) = 0. \tag{6.19}$$

Hence  $v \in \text{dom}(H_{K,\Omega})$ . We note that  $v = 0$  would entail that the function  $u \in H_0^2(\Omega)$  is a null solution of  $-\Delta + V$ , hence identically zero which, by assumption, is not the case. Therefore,  $v$  does not vanish identically. Altogether, the above reasoning shows that  $v$  is a nonzero eigenfunction of the perturbed Krein Laplacian, corresponding to the positive eigenvalue  $\lambda > 0$ , completing the proof.  $\square$

**Proposition 6.3.**

(i) Assume Hypothesis 5.2 and let  $0 \neq v$  be any eigenfunction of  $H_{K,\Omega}$  corresponding to the eigenvalue  $0 \neq \lambda \in \sigma(H_{K,\Omega})$ . In addition suppose that the operator of multiplication by  $V$  satisfies

$$M_V \in \mathcal{B}(H^2(\Omega), H^s(\Omega)) \text{ for some } 1/2 < s \leq 2. \tag{6.20}$$

Then  $u$  defined in (6.8) satisfies

$$u \in H^{5/2}(\Omega), \text{ implying } v \in H^{1/2}(\Omega). \tag{6.21}$$

(ii) Assume the smooth case, that is,  $\partial\Omega$  is  $C^\infty$  and  $V \in C^\infty(\overline{\Omega})$ , and let  $0 \neq v$  be any eigenfunction of  $H_{K,\Omega}$  corresponding to the eigenvalue  $0 \neq \lambda \in \sigma(H_{K,\Omega})$ . Then  $u$  defined in (6.8) satisfies

$$u \in C^\infty(\overline{\Omega}), \text{ implying } v \in C^\infty(\overline{\Omega}). \tag{6.22}$$

**Proof.** (i) We note that  $u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  satisfies  $\widehat{\gamma}_D(u) = 0$ ,  $\widehat{\gamma}_N(u) = 0$ , and  $(-\Delta + V)u = (-\Delta + V)v = \lambda v \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ . Hence, by Theorems 4.9 and 4.11, we obtain that  $u \in H_0^2(\Omega)$ . Next, observe that  $(-\Delta + V)^2 u = \lambda^2 v \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  which therefore entails  $\Delta^2 u \in H^{s-2}(\Omega)$  by (6.20). With this at hand, the regularity results in [140] (cf. also [5] for related results) yield that  $u \in H^{5/2}(\Omega)$ .

(ii) Given the eigenfunction  $0 \neq v$  of  $H_{K,\Omega}$ , (6.8) yields that  $u$  satisfies the generalized buckling problem (6.1), so that by elliptic regularity  $u \in C^\infty(\overline{\Omega})$ . By (6.9) and (6.10) one thus obtains

$$\lambda v = (-\Delta + V)v = (-\Delta + V)u, \text{ with } u \in C^\infty(\overline{\Omega}), \tag{6.23}$$

proving (6.22).  $\square$

In passing, we note that the multiplier condition (6.20) is satisfied, for instance, if  $V$  is Lipschitz.

We next wish to prove that the perturbed Krein Laplacian has only point spectrum (which, as the previous theorem shows, is directly related to the eigenvalues of the generalized buckling of the clamped plate problem). This requires some preparations, and we proceed by first establishing the following.

**Lemma 6.4.** *Assume Hypothesis 5.2. Then there exists a discrete subset  $\Lambda_\Omega$  of  $(0, \infty)$  without any finite accumulation points which has the following significance: For every  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \Lambda_\Omega$  and every  $f \in H^{-2}(\Omega)$ , the problem*

$$\begin{cases} u \in H_0^2(\Omega), \\ (-\Delta + V)(-\Delta + V - z)u = f \quad \text{in } \Omega, \end{cases} \tag{6.24}$$

has a unique solution. In addition, there exists  $C = C(\Omega, z) > 0$  such that the solution satisfies

$$\|u\|_{H^2(\Omega)} \leq C \|f\|_{H^{-2}(\Omega)}. \tag{6.25}$$

Finally, if  $z \in \Lambda_\Omega$ , then there exists  $u \neq 0$  satisfying (6.2). In fact, the space of solutions for the problem (6.2) is, in this case, finite-dimensional and nontrivial.

**Proof.** In a first stage, fix  $z \in \mathbb{C}$  with  $\text{Re}(z) \leq -M$ , where  $M = M(\Omega, V) > 0$  is a large constant to be specified later, and consider the bounded sesquilinear form

$$\begin{aligned} a_{V,z}(\cdot, \cdot) : H_0^2(\Omega) \times H_0^2(\Omega) &\rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \\ a_{V,z}(u, v) &:= ((-\Delta + V)u, (-\Delta + V)v)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} + (V^{1/2}u, V^{1/2}v)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \\ &\quad - z(\nabla u, \nabla v)_{(L^2(\Omega; d^n x))^n}, \quad u, v \in H_0^2(\Omega). \end{aligned} \tag{6.26}$$

Then, since  $f \in H^{-2}(\Omega) = (H_0^2(\Omega))^*$ , the well-posedness of (6.24) will follow with the help of the Lax–Milgram lemma as soon as we show that (6.26) is coercive. To this end, observe that via repeated integrations by parts

$$\begin{aligned} a_{V,z}(u, u) &= \sum_{j,k=1}^n \int_\Omega d^n x \left| \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial x_j \partial x_k} \right|^2 - z \sum_{j=1}^n \int_\Omega d^n x \left| \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_j} \right|^2 \\ &\quad + \int_\Omega d^n x |V^{1/2}u|^2 + 2 \text{Re} \left( \int_\Omega d^n x \Delta u V \bar{u} \right), \quad u \in C_0^\infty(\Omega). \end{aligned} \tag{6.27}$$

We note that the last term is of the order

$$O(\|V\|_{L^\infty(\Omega; d^n x)} \|\Delta u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \|u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}) \tag{6.28}$$

and hence, can be dominated by



$$C \|V\|_{L^\infty(\Omega; d^n x)} [\varepsilon \|u\|_{H^2(\Omega)}^2 + (4\varepsilon)^{-1} \|u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}^2], \tag{6.29}$$

for every  $\varepsilon > 0$ . Thus, based on this and Poincaré’s inequality, we eventually obtain, by taking  $\varepsilon > 0$  sufficiently small, and  $M$  (introduced in the beginning of the proof) sufficiently large, that

$$\operatorname{Re}(a_{V,z}(u, u)) \geq C \|u\|_{H^2(\Omega)}^2, \quad u \in C_0^\infty(\Omega). \tag{6.30}$$

Hence,

$$\operatorname{Re}(a_{V,z}(u, u)) \geq C \|u\|_{H^2(\Omega)}^2, \quad u \in H_0^2(\Omega), \tag{6.31}$$

by the density of  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  in  $H_0^2(\Omega)$ . Thus, the form (6.27) is coercive and hence, the problem (6.24) is well-posed whenever  $z \in \mathbb{C}$  has  $\operatorname{Re}(z) \leq -M$ .

We now wish to extend this type of conclusion to a larger set of  $z$ ’s. With this in mind, set

$$A_{V,z} := (-\Delta + V)(-\Delta + V - zI_\Omega) \in \mathcal{B}(H_0^2(\Omega), H^{-2}(\Omega)), \quad z \in \mathbb{C}. \tag{6.32}$$

The well-posedness of (6.24) is equivalent to the fact that the above operator is invertible. In this vein, we note that if we fix  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$  with  $\operatorname{Re}(z_0) \leq -M$ , then, from what we have shown so far,

$$A_{V,z_0}^{-1} \in \mathcal{B}(H^{-2}(\Omega), H_0^2(\Omega)) \tag{6.33}$$

is a well-defined operator. For an arbitrary  $z \in \mathbb{C}$  we then write

$$A_{V,z} = A_{V,z_0} [I_{H_0^2(\Omega)} + B_{V,z}], \tag{6.34}$$

where  $I_{H_0^2(\Omega)}$  is the identity operator on  $H_0^2(\Omega)$  and we have set

$$B_{V,z} := A_{V,z_0}^{-1} (A_{V,z} - A_{V,z_0}) = (z_0 - z) A_{V,z_0}^{-1} (-\Delta + V) \in \mathcal{B}_\infty(H_0^2(\Omega)). \tag{6.35}$$

Since  $\mathbb{C} \ni z \mapsto B_{V,z} \in \mathcal{B}(H_0^2(\Omega))$  is an analytic, compact operator-valued mapping, which vanishes for  $z = z_0$ , the Analytic Fredholm Theorem yields the existence of an exceptional, discrete set  $\Lambda_\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ , without any finite accumulation points such that

$$(I_{H_0^2(\Omega)} + B_{V,z})^{-1} \in \mathcal{B}(H_0^2(\Omega)), \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \Lambda_\Omega. \tag{6.36}$$

As a consequence of this, (6.33), and (6.34), we therefore have

$$A_{V,z}^{-1} \in \mathcal{B}(H^{-2}(\Omega), H_0^2(\Omega)), \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \Lambda_\Omega. \tag{6.37}$$

We now proceed to show that, in fact,  $\Lambda_\Omega \subset (0, \infty)$ . To justify this inclusion, we observe that

$$A_{V,z} \text{ in (6.32) is a Fredholm operator, with Fredholm index zero, for every } z \in \mathbb{C}, \tag{6.38}$$

due to (6.33), (6.34), and (6.35). Thus, if for some  $z \in \mathbb{C}$  the operator  $A_{V,z}$  fails to be invertible, then there exists  $0 \neq u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  such that  $A_{V,z}u = 0$ . In view of (6.32) and Lemma 6.1,

the latter condition forces  $z \in (0, \infty)$ . Thus,  $\Lambda_\Omega$  consists of positive numbers. At this stage, it remains to justify the very last claim in the statement of the lemma. This, however, readily follows from (6.38), completing the proof.  $\square$

**Theorem 6.5.** *Assume Hypothesis 5.2 and recall the exceptional set  $\Lambda_\Omega \subset (0, \infty)$  from Lemma 6.4, which is discrete with only accumulation point at infinity. Then*

$$\sigma(H_{K,\Omega}) = \Lambda_\Omega \cup \{0\}. \tag{6.39}$$

Furthermore, for every  $0 \neq z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \Lambda_\Omega$ , the action of the resolvent  $(H_{K,\Omega} - zI_\Omega)^{-1}$  on an arbitrary element  $f \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  can be described as follows: Let  $v$  solve

$$\begin{cases} v \in H_0^2(\Omega), \\ (-\Delta + V)(-\Delta + V - z)v = (-\Delta + V)f \in H^{-2}(\Omega), \end{cases} \tag{6.40}$$

and consider

$$w := z^{-1}[(-\Delta + V - z)v - f] \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x). \tag{6.41}$$

Then

$$(H_{K,\Omega} - zI_\Omega)^{-1} f = v + w. \tag{6.42}$$

Finally, every  $z \in \Lambda_\Omega \cup \{0\}$  is actually an eigenvalue (of finite multiplicity, if nonzero) for the perturbed Krein Laplacian, and the essential spectrum of this operator is given by

$$\sigma_{\text{ess}}(H_{K,\Omega}) = \{0\}. \tag{6.43}$$

**Proof.** Let  $0 \neq z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \Lambda_\Omega$ , fix  $f \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ , and assume that  $v, w$  are as in the statement of the theorem. That  $v$  (hence also  $w$ ) is well defined follows from Lemma 6.4. Set

$$\begin{aligned} u &:= v + w \in H_0^2(\Omega) \dot{+} \{ \eta \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid (-\Delta + V)\eta = 0 \text{ in } \Omega \} \\ &= \ker(\tau_{N,V,0}) \hookrightarrow \text{dom}(H_{\max,\Omega}), \end{aligned} \tag{6.44}$$

by (5.6). Thus,  $u \in \text{dom}(H_{\max,\Omega})$  and  $\tau_{N,V,0}u = 0$  which force  $u \in \text{dom}(H_{K,\Omega})$ . Furthermore,

$$\|u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} + \|\Delta u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \leq C \|f\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}, \tag{6.45}$$

for some  $C = C(\Omega, V, z) > 0$ , and

$$\begin{aligned} (-\Delta + V - z)u &= (-\Delta + V - z)v + (-\Delta + V - z)w \\ &= (-\Delta + V - z)v + z^{-1}(-\Delta + V - z)[(-\Delta + V - z)v - f] \\ &= (-\Delta + V - z)v + z^{-1}(-\Delta + V)[(-\Delta + V - z)v - f] \\ &\quad - [(-\Delta + V - z)v - f] \\ &= f + z^{-1}[(-\Delta + V)(-\Delta + V - z)v - (-\Delta + V)f] = f, \end{aligned} \tag{6.46}$$

by (6.40), (6.41). As a consequence of this analysis, we may conclude that the operator

$$H_{K,\Omega} - zI_{\Omega} : \text{dom}(H_{K,\Omega}) \subset L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \rightarrow L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \tag{6.47}$$

is onto (with norm control), for every  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus (\Lambda_{\Omega} \cup \{0\})$ . When  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus (\Lambda_{\Omega} \cup \{0\})$  the last part in Lemma 6.4 together with Theorem 6.2 also yield that the operator (6.47) is injective. Together, these considerations prove that

$$\sigma(H_{K,\Omega}) \subseteq \Lambda_{\Omega} \cup \{0\}. \tag{6.48}$$

Since the converse inclusion also follows from the last part in Lemma 6.4 together with Theorem 6.2, equality (6.39) follows. Formula (6.42), along with the final conclusion in the statement of the theorem, is also implicit in the above analysis plus the fact that  $\ker(H_{K,\Omega})$  is infinite-dimensional (cf. (2.46) and [130]).  $\square$

### 7. Eigenvalue estimates for the perturbed Krein Laplacian

The aim of this section is to study in greater detail the nature of the spectrum of the operator  $H_{K,\Omega}$ . We split the discussion into two separate cases, dealing with the situation when the potential  $V$  is as in Hypothesis 3.7 (Section 7.1), and when  $V \equiv 0$  (Section 7.2).

#### 7.1. The perturbed case

Given a domain  $\Omega$  as in Hypothesis 4.7 and a potential  $V$  as in Hypothesis 3.7, we recall the exceptional set  $\Lambda_{\Omega} \subset (0, \infty)$  associated with  $\Omega$  as in Section 6, consisting of numbers

$$0 < \lambda_{K,\Omega,1} \leq \lambda_{K,\Omega,2} \leq \dots \leq \lambda_{K,\Omega,j} \leq \lambda_{K,\Omega,j+1} \leq \dots \tag{7.1}$$

converging to infinity. Above, we have displayed the  $\lambda$ 's according to their (geometric) multiplicity which equals the dimension of the kernel of the (Fredholm) operator (6.32).

**Lemma 7.1.** *Assume Hypothesis 5.2. Then there exists a family of functions  $\{u_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  with the following properties:*

$$u_j \in H_0^2(\Omega) \quad \text{and} \quad (-\Delta + V)^2 u_j = \lambda_{K,\Omega,j} (-\Delta + V) u_j, \quad j \in \mathbb{N}, \tag{7.2}$$

$$\left( (-\Delta + V) u_j, (-\Delta + V) u_k \right)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} = \delta_{j,k}, \quad j, k \in \mathbb{N}, \tag{7.3}$$

$$u = \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \left( (-\Delta + V) u, (-\Delta + V) u_j \right)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} u_j, \quad u \in H_0^2(\Omega), \tag{7.4}$$

with convergence in  $H^2(\Omega)$ .

**Proof.** Consider the vector space and inner product

$$\mathcal{H}_V := H_0^2(\Omega), \quad [u, v]_{\mathcal{H}_V} := \int_{\Omega} d^n x \overline{(-\Delta + V)u} (-\Delta + V)v, \quad u, v \in \mathcal{H}_V. \tag{7.5}$$

We claim that  $(\mathcal{H}_V, [\cdot, \cdot]_{\mathcal{H}_V})$  is a Hilbert space. This readily follows as soon as we show that

$$\|u\|_{H^2(\Omega)} \leq C \|(-\Delta + V)u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}, \quad u \in H_0^2(\Omega), \tag{7.6}$$

for some finite constant  $C = C(\Omega, V) > 0$ . To justify this, observe that for every  $u \in C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\Omega} d^n x |u|^2 &\leq C \sum_{j=1}^n \int_{\Omega} d^n x \left| \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_j} \right|^2 \\ &\leq C \sum_{j,k=1}^n \int_{\Omega} d^n x \left| \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial x_j \partial x_k} \right|^2 = \int_{\Omega} d^n x |\Delta u|^2, \end{aligned} \tag{7.7}$$

where we have used Poincaré’s inequality in the first two steps. Based on this, the fact that  $V$  is bounded, and the density of  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  in  $H_0^2(\Omega)$  we therefore have

$$\|u\|_{H^2(\Omega)} \leq C (\|(-\Delta + V)u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} + \|u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}), \quad u \in H_0^2(\Omega), \tag{7.8}$$

for some finite constant  $C = C(\Omega, V) > 0$ . Hence, the operator

$$-\Delta + V \in \mathcal{B}(H_0^2(\Omega), L^2(\Omega; d^n x)) \tag{7.9}$$

is bounded from below modulo compact operators, since the embedding  $H_0^2(\Omega) \hookrightarrow L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  is compact. Hence, it follows that (7.9) has closed range. Since this operator is also one-to-one (as  $0 \notin \sigma(H_D, \Omega)$ ), estimate (7.6) follows from the Open Mapping Theorem. This shows that

$$\mathcal{H}_V = H_0^2(\Omega) \text{ as Banach spaces, with equivalence of norms.} \tag{7.10}$$

Next, we recall from the proof of Lemma 6.4 that the operator (6.32) is invertible for  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C} \setminus A_\Omega$  (cf. (6.37)), and that  $A_\Omega \subset (0, \infty)$ . Taking  $\lambda = 0$  this shows that

$$(-\Delta + V)^{-2} := ((-\Delta + V)^2)^{-1} \in \mathcal{B}(H^{-2}(\Omega), H_0^2(\Omega)) \tag{7.11}$$

is well defined. Furthermore, this operator is self-adjoint (viewed as a linear, bounded operator mapping a Banach space into its dual, cf. (2.1)). Consider now

$$B := -(-\Delta + V)^{-2}(-\Delta + V). \tag{7.12}$$

Since  $B$  admits the factorization

$$B : H_0^2(\Omega) \xrightarrow{-\Delta+V} L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \xrightarrow{\iota} H^{-2}(\Omega) \xrightarrow{-(-\Delta+V)^{-2}} H_0^2(\Omega), \tag{7.13}$$

where the middle arrow is a compact inclusion, it follows that

$$B \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}_V) \text{ is compact and injective.} \tag{7.14}$$

In addition, for every  $u, v \in C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  we have via repeated integrations by parts

$$\begin{aligned}
 [Bu, v]_{\mathcal{H}_V} &= -((-\Delta + V)(-\Delta + V)^{-2}(-\Delta + V)u, (-\Delta + V)v)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \\
 &= -((-\Delta + V)^{-2}(-\Delta + V)u, (-\Delta + V)^2 v)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \\
 &= -((-\Delta + V)u, (-\Delta + V)^{-2}(-\Delta + V)^2 v)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \\
 &= -((-\Delta + V)u, v)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \\
 &= -(\nabla u, \nabla v)_{(L^2(\Omega; d^n x))^n} - (V^{1/2}u, V^{1/2}v)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}.
 \end{aligned}
 \tag{7.15}$$

Consequently, by symmetry,  $[Bu, v]_{\mathcal{H}_V} = \overline{[Bv, u]_{\mathcal{H}_V}}$ ,  $u, v \in C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  and hence,

$$[Bu, v]_{\mathcal{H}_V} = \overline{[Bv, u]_{\mathcal{H}_V}}, \quad u, v \in \mathcal{H}_V,
 \tag{7.16}$$

since  $C_0^\infty(\Omega) \hookrightarrow \mathcal{H}_V$  densely. Thus,

$$B \in \mathcal{B}_\infty(\mathcal{H}_V) \text{ is self-adjoint and injective.}
 \tag{7.17}$$

To continue, we recall the operator  $A_{V,\lambda}$  from (6.32) and observe that

$$(-\Delta + V)^{-2}A_{V,z} = I_{\mathcal{H}_V} - zB, \quad z \in \mathbb{C},
 \tag{7.18}$$

as operators in  $\mathcal{B}(H_0^2(\Omega))$ . Thus, the spectrum of  $B$  consists (including multiplicities) precisely of the reciprocals of those numbers  $z \in \mathbb{C}$  for which the operator  $A_{V,z} \in \mathcal{B}(H_0^2(\Omega), H^{-2}(\Omega))$  fails to be invertible. In other words, the spectrum of  $B \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}_V)$  is given by

$$\sigma(B) = \{(\lambda_{K,\Omega,j})^{-1}\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}.
 \tag{7.19}$$

Now, from the spectral theory of compact, self-adjoint (injective) operators on Hilbert spaces (cf., e.g., [128, Theorem 2.36]), it follows that there exists a family of functions  $\{u_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  for which

$$u_j \in \mathcal{H}_V \quad \text{and} \quad Bu_j = (\lambda_{K,\Omega,j})^{-1}u_j, \quad j \in \mathbb{N},
 \tag{7.20}$$

$$[u_j, u_k]_{\mathcal{H}_V} = \delta_{j,k}, \quad j, k \in \mathbb{N},
 \tag{7.21}$$

$$u = \sum_{j=1}^\infty [u, u_j]_{\mathcal{H}_V} u_j, \quad u \in \mathcal{H}_V,
 \tag{7.22}$$

with convergence in  $\mathcal{H}_V$ . Unraveling notation, (7.2)–(7.4) then readily follow from (7.20)–(7.22).  $\square$

**Remark 7.2.** We note that Lemma 7.1 gives the orthogonality of the eigenfunctions  $u_j$  in terms of the inner product for  $\mathcal{H}_V$  (cf. (7.3) and (7.5), or see (7.21) immediately above). Here we remark that the given inner product for  $\mathcal{H}_V$  does not correspond to the inner product that has traditionally

been used in treating the buckling problem for a clamped plate, even after specializing to the case  $V \equiv 0$ . The traditional inner product in that case is the *Dirichlet inner product*, defined by

$$D(u, v) = \int_{\Omega} d^n x (\nabla u, \nabla v)_{\mathbb{C}^n}, \quad u, v \in H_0^1(\Omega), \tag{7.23}$$

where  $(\cdot, \cdot)_{\mathbb{C}^n}$  denotes the usual inner product for elements of  $\mathbb{C}^n$ , conjugate linear in its first entry, linear in its second. When the potential  $V \geq 0$  is included, the appropriate generalization of  $D(u, v)$  is the inner product

$$D_V(u, v) = D(u, v) + \int_{\Omega} d^n x V \bar{u} v, \quad u, v \in H_0^1(\Omega) \tag{7.24}$$

(we recall that throughout this paper  $V$  is assumed nonnegative, and hence that this inner product gives rise to a well-defined norm). Here we observe that orthogonality of the eigenfunctions of the buckling problem in the sense of  $\mathcal{H}_V$  is entirely equivalent to their orthogonality in the sense of  $D_V(\cdot, \cdot)$ : Indeed, starting from the orthogonality in (7.21), integrating by parts, and using the eigenvalue equation (7.2), one has, for  $j \neq k$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= [u_j, u_k]_{\mathcal{H}_V} = \int_{\Omega} d^n x \overline{(-\Delta + V)u_j} (-\Delta + V)u_k = \int_{\Omega} d^n x \bar{u}_j (-\Delta + V)^2 u_k \\ &= \lambda_k \int_{\Omega} d^n x \bar{u}_j (-\Delta + V)u_k = \lambda_k \left[ D(u_j, u_k) + \int_{\Omega} d^n x V \bar{u}_j u_k \right] \\ &= \lambda_k D_V(u_j, u_k), \quad u, v \in H_0^2(\Omega), \end{aligned} \tag{7.25}$$

where  $\lambda_k$  is shorthand for  $\lambda_{K, \Omega, k}$  of (7.1), the eigenvalue corresponding to the eigenfunction  $u_k$  (cf. (7.2), which exhibits the eigenvalue equation for the eigenpair  $(u_j, \lambda_j)$ ). Since all the  $\lambda_j$ 's considered here are positive (see (7.1)), this shows that the family of eigenfunctions  $\{u_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$ , orthogonal with respect to  $[\cdot, \cdot]_{\mathcal{H}_V}$ , is also orthogonal with respect to the “generalized Dirichlet inner product”,  $D_V(\cdot, \cdot)$ . Clearly, this argument can also be reversed (since all eigenvalues are positive), and one sees that a family of eigenfunctions of the generalized buckling problem orthogonal in the sense of the Dirichlet inner product  $D_V(\cdot, \cdot)$  is also orthogonal with respect to the inner product for  $\mathcal{H}_V$ , that is, with respect to  $[\cdot, \cdot]_{\mathcal{H}_V}$ . On the other hand, it should be mentioned that the normalization of each of the  $u_k$ 's changes if one passes from one of these inner products to the other, due to the factor of  $\lambda_k$  encountered above (specifically, one has  $[u_k, u_k]_{\mathcal{H}_V} = \lambda_k D_V(u_k, u_k)$  for each  $k$ ).

Next, we recall the following result (which provides a slight variation of the case  $V \equiv 0$  treated in [82]).

**Lemma 7.3.** *Assume Hypothesis 5.2. Then the subspace  $(-\Delta + V)H_0^2(\Omega)$  is closed in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  and*

$$L^2(\Omega; d^n x) = \ker(H_{V, \max, \Omega}) \oplus [(-\Delta + V)H_0^2(\Omega)], \tag{7.26}$$

as an orthogonal direct sum.

Our next theorem shows that there exists a countable family of orthonormal eigenfunctions for the perturbed Krein Laplacian which span the orthogonal complement of the kernel of this operator:

**Theorem 7.4.** *Assume Hypothesis 5.2. Then there exists a family of functions  $\{w_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  with the following properties:*

$$w_j \in \text{dom}(H_{K,\Omega}) \cap H^{1/2}(\Omega) \quad \text{and} \quad H_{K,\Omega} w_j = \lambda_{K,\Omega,j} w_j, \quad \lambda_{K,\Omega,j} > 0, \quad j \in \mathbb{N}, \quad (7.27)$$

$$(w_j, w_k)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} = \delta_{j,k}, \quad j, k \in \mathbb{N}, \quad (7.28)$$

$$L^2(\Omega; d^n x) = \ker(H_{K,\Omega}) \oplus \overline{\text{lin. span}\{w_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}} \quad (\text{orthogonal direct sum}). \quad (7.29)$$

**Proof.** That  $w_j \in H^{1/2}(\Omega)$ ,  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ , follows from Proposition 6.3(i). The rest is a direct consequence of Lemma 7.3, the fact that

$$\ker(H_{V,\max,\Omega}) = \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid (-\Delta + V)u = 0\} = \ker(H_{K,\Omega}), \quad (7.30)$$

the second part of Theorem 6.2, and Lemma 7.1 in which we set  $w_j := (-\Delta + V)u_j$ ,  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ .  $\square$

Next, we define the following Rayleigh quotient

$$R_{K,\Omega}[u] := \frac{\|(-\Delta + V)u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}^2}{\|\nabla u\|_{(L^2(\Omega; d^n x))^n}^2 + \|V^{1/2}u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}^2}, \quad 0 \neq u \in H_0^2(\Omega). \quad (7.31)$$

Then the following min–max principle holds:

**Proposition 7.5.** *Assume Hypothesis 5.2. Then*

$$\lambda_{K,\Omega,j} = \min_{\substack{W_j \text{ subspace of } H_0^2(\Omega) \\ \dim(W_j)=j}} \left( \max_{0 \neq u \in W_j} R_{K,\Omega}[u] \right), \quad j \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (7.32)$$

As a consequence, given two domains  $\Omega, \tilde{\Omega}$  as in Hypothesis 4.7 for which  $\Omega \subseteq \tilde{\Omega}$ , and given a potential  $0 \leq \tilde{V} \in L^\infty(\tilde{\Omega})$ , one has

$$0 < \tilde{\lambda}_{K,\tilde{\Omega},j} \leq \lambda_{K,\Omega,j}, \quad j \in \mathbb{N}, \quad (7.33)$$

where  $V := \tilde{V}|_\Omega$ , and  $\lambda_{K,\Omega,j}$  and  $\tilde{\lambda}_{K,\tilde{\Omega},j}$ ,  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ , are the eigenvalues corresponding to the Krein–von Neumann extensions associated with  $\Omega, V$  and  $\tilde{\Omega}, \tilde{V}$ , respectively.

**Proof.** Obviously, (7.33) is a consequence of (7.32), so we will concentrate on the latter. We recall the Hilbert space  $\mathcal{H}_V$  from (7.5) and the orthogonal family  $\{u_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  in (7.20)–(7.22). Next, consider the following subspaces of  $\mathcal{H}_V$ ,

$$V_0 := \{0\}, \quad V_j := \text{lin. span}\{u_i \mid 1 \leq i \leq j\}, \quad j \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (7.34)$$

Finally, set

$$V_j^\perp := \{u \in \mathcal{H} \mid [u, u_i]_{\mathcal{H}_V} = 0, \quad 1 \leq i \leq j\}, \quad j \in \mathbb{N}. \tag{7.35}$$

We claim that

$$\lambda_{K,\Omega,j} = \min_{0 \neq u \in V_{j-1}^\perp} R_{K,\Omega}[u] = R_{K,\Omega}[u_j], \quad j \in \mathbb{N}. \tag{7.36}$$

Indeed, if  $j \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $u = \sum_{k=1}^\infty c_k u_k \in V_{j-1}^\perp$ , then  $c_k = 0$  whenever  $1 \leq k \leq j-1$ . Consequently,

$$\|(-\Delta + V)u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}^2 = \left\| \sum_{k=j}^\infty c_k (-\Delta + V)u_k \right\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}^2 = \sum_{k=j}^\infty |c_k|^2 \tag{7.37}$$

by (7.3), so that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\nabla u\|_{(L^2(\Omega; d^n x))^n}^2 + \|V^{1/2}u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}^2 \\ &= ((-\Delta + V)u, u)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \\ &= \left( \sum_{k=j}^\infty c_k (-\Delta + V)u_k, u \right)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \\ &= \left( \sum_{k=j}^\infty (\lambda_{K,\Omega,k})^{-1} c_k (-\Delta + V)^2 u_k, u \right)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \\ &= \left( \sum_{k=j}^\infty (\lambda_{K,\Omega,k})^{-1} c_k (-\Delta + V)u_k, (-\Delta + V)u \right)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \\ &= \left( \sum_{k=j}^\infty (\lambda_{K,\Omega,k})^{-1} c_k (-\Delta + V)u_k, \sum_{k=j}^\infty c_k (-\Delta + V)u_k \right)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \\ &= \sum_{k=j}^\infty (\lambda_{K,\Omega,k})^{-1} |c_k|^2 \leq (\lambda_{K,\Omega,j})^{-1} \sum_{k=j}^\infty |c_k|^2 \\ &= (\lambda_{K,\Omega,j})^{-1} \|(-\Delta + V)u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}^2, \end{aligned} \tag{7.38}$$

where in the third step we have relied on (7.2), and the last step is based on (7.37). Thus,  $R_{K,\Omega}[u] \geq \lambda_{K,\Omega,j}$  with equality if  $u = u_j$  (cf. the calculation leading up to (6.4)). This proves (7.36). In fact, the same type of argument as the one just performed also shows that

$$\lambda_{K,\Omega,j} = \max_{0 \neq u \in V_j} R_{K,\Omega}[u] = R_{K,\Omega}[u_j], \quad j \in \mathbb{N}. \tag{7.39}$$

Next, we claim that if  $W_j$  is an arbitrary subspace of  $\mathcal{H}$  of dimension  $j$  then



$$\lambda_{K,\Omega,j} \leq \max_{0 \neq u \in W_j} R_{K,\Omega}[u], \quad j \in \mathbb{N}. \tag{7.40}$$

To justify this inequality, observe that  $W_j \cap V_{j-1}^\perp \neq \{0\}$  by dimensional considerations. Hence, if  $0 \neq v_j \in W_j \cap V_{j-1}^\perp$  then

$$\lambda_{K,\Omega,j} = \min_{0 \neq u \in V_{j-1}^\perp} R_{K,\Omega}[u] \leq R_{K,\Omega}[v_j] \leq \max_{0 \neq u \in W_j} R_{K,\Omega}[u], \tag{7.41}$$

establishing (7.40). Now formula (7.32) readily follows from this and (7.39).  $\square$

If  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is a bounded Lipschitz domain denote by

$$0 < \lambda_{D,\Omega,1} \leq \lambda_{D,\Omega,2} \leq \dots \leq \lambda_{D,\Omega,j} \leq \lambda_{D,\Omega,j+1} \leq \dots \tag{7.42}$$

the collection of eigenvalues for the perturbed Dirichlet Laplacian  $H_{D,\Omega}$  (again, listed according to their multiplicity). Then, if  $0 \leq V \in L^\infty(\Omega; d^n x)$ , we have the well-known formula (cf., e.g., [59] for the case where  $V \equiv 0$ )

$$\lambda_{D,\Omega,j} = \min_{\substack{W_j \text{ subspace of } H_0^1(\Omega) \\ \dim(W_j)=j}} \left( \max_{0 \neq u \in W_j} R_{D,\Omega}[u] \right), \quad j \in \mathbb{N}, \tag{7.43}$$

where  $R_{D,\Omega}[u]$ , the Rayleigh quotient for the perturbed Dirichlet Laplacian, is given by

$$R_{D,\Omega}[u] := \frac{\|\nabla u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}^2 + \|V^{1/2}u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}^2}{\|u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}^2}, \quad 0 \neq u \in H_0^1(\Omega). \tag{7.44}$$

From Theorems 2.9, 3.8, and Proposition 4.10, we already know that, granted Hypothesis 5.2, the nonzero eigenvalues of the perturbed Krein Laplacian are at least as large as the corresponding eigenvalues of the perturbed Dirichlet Laplacian. It is nonetheless of interest to provide a direct, analytical proof of this result. We do so in the proposition below.

**Proposition 7.6.** *Assume Hypothesis 5.2. Then*

$$0 < \lambda_{D,\Omega,j} \leq \lambda_{K,\Omega,j}, \quad j \in \mathbb{N}. \tag{7.45}$$

**Proof.** By the density of  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  into  $H_0^2(\Omega)$  and  $H_0^1(\Omega)$ , respectively, we obtain from (7.32) and (7.43) that

$$\lambda_{K,\Omega,j} = \inf_{\substack{W_j \text{ subspace of } C_0^\infty(\Omega) \\ \dim(W_j)=j}} \left( \sup_{0 \neq u \in W_j} R_{K,\Omega}[u] \right), \tag{7.46}$$

$$\lambda_{D,\Omega,j} = \inf_{\substack{W_j \text{ subspace of } C_0^\infty(\Omega) \\ \dim(W_j)=j}} \left( \sup_{0 \neq u \in W_j} R_{D,\Omega}[u] \right), \tag{7.47}$$

for every  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ . Since, if  $u \in C_0^\infty(\Omega)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\nabla u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}^2 + \|V^{1/2}u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}^2 \\ &= ((-\Delta + V)u, u)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \\ &\leq \|(-\Delta + V)u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \|u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}, \end{aligned} \tag{7.48}$$

we deduce that

$$R_{D,\Omega}[u] \leq R_{K,\Omega}[u], \quad \text{whenever } 0 \neq u \in C_0^\infty(\Omega). \tag{7.49}$$

With this at hand, (7.45) follows from (7.46)–(7.47).  $\square$

**Remark 7.7.** Another analytical approach to (7.45) which highlights the connection between the perturbed Krein Laplacian and a fourth-order boundary problem is as follows. Granted Hypotheses 3.1 and 3.7, and given  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ , consider the following eigenvalue problem

$$\begin{cases} u \in \text{dom}(-\Delta_{\max,\Omega}), & (-\Delta + V)u \in \text{dom}(-\Delta_{\max,\Omega}), \\ (-\Delta + V)^2 u = \lambda(-\Delta + V)u & \text{in } \Omega, \\ \widehat{\gamma}_D(u) = 0 & \text{in } (N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*, \\ \widehat{\gamma}_D((-\Delta + V)u) = 0 & \text{in } (N^{1/2}(\partial\Omega))^*. \end{cases} \tag{7.50}$$

Associated with it is the sesquilinear form

$$\begin{cases} \widetilde{a}_{V,\lambda}(\cdot, \cdot) : \widetilde{\mathcal{H}} \times \widetilde{\mathcal{H}} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, & \widetilde{\mathcal{H}} := H^2(\Omega) \cap H_0^1(\Omega), \\ \widetilde{a}_{V,\lambda}(u, v) := ((-\Delta + V)u, (-\Delta + V)v)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \\ \quad + (V^{1/2}u, V^{1/2}v)_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} \\ \quad - \lambda(\nabla u, \nabla v)_{(L^2(\Omega; d^n x))^n}, & u, v \in \widetilde{\mathcal{H}}, \end{cases} \tag{7.51}$$

which has the property that

$$u \in \widetilde{\mathcal{H}} \text{ satisfies } \widetilde{a}_{V,\lambda}(u, v) = 0 \text{ for every } v \in \widetilde{\mathcal{H}} \text{ if and only if } u \text{ solves (7.50).} \tag{7.52}$$

We note that since the operator  $-\Delta + V : H^2(\Omega) \cap H_0^1(\Omega) \rightarrow L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  is an isomorphism, it follows that  $u \mapsto \|(-\Delta + V)u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)}$  is an equivalent norm on the Banach space  $\widetilde{\mathcal{H}}$ , and the form  $\widetilde{a}_{V,\lambda}(\cdot, \cdot)$  is coercive if  $\lambda < -M$ , where  $M = M(\Omega, V) > 0$  is a sufficiently large constant. Based on this and proceeding as in Section 6, it can then be shown that the problem (7.50) has nontrivial solutions if and only if  $\lambda$  belongs to an exceptional set  $\widetilde{\Lambda}_{\Omega, V} \subset (0, \infty)$  which is discrete and only accumulates at infinity. Furthermore,  $u$  solves (7.50) if and only if  $v := (-\Delta + V)u$  is an eigenfunction for  $H_{D,\Omega}$ , corresponding to the eigenvalue  $\lambda$  and, conversely, if  $u$  is an eigenfunction for  $H_{D,\Omega}$  corresponding to the eigenvalue  $\lambda$ , then  $u$  solves (7.50). Consequently, the problem (7.50) is spectrally equivalent to  $H_{D,\Omega}$ . From this, it follows that the eigenvalues  $\{\lambda_{D,\Omega,j}\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  of  $H_{D,\Omega}$  can be expressed as

$$\lambda_{D,\Omega,j} = \min_{\substack{W_j \text{ subspace of } \widetilde{\mathcal{H}} \\ \dim(W_j)=j}} \left( \max_{0 \neq u \in W_j} R_{K,\Omega}[u] \right), \quad j \in \mathbb{N}, \tag{7.53}$$

where the Rayleigh quotient  $R_{K,\Omega}[u]$  is as in (7.31). The upshot of this representation is that it immediately yields (7.45), on account of (7.32) and the fact that  $H_0^2(\Omega) \subset \tilde{\mathcal{H}}$ .

Next, let  $\Omega$  be as in Hypothesis 3.1 and  $0 \leq V \in L^\infty(\Omega; d^n x)$ . For  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$  set

$$N_{X,\Omega}(\lambda) := \#\{j \in \mathbb{N} \mid \lambda_{X,\Omega,j} \leq \lambda\}, \quad X \in \{D, K\}, \tag{7.54}$$

where  $\#S$  denotes the cardinality of the set  $S$ .

**Corollary 7.8.** *Assume Hypothesis 5.2. Then*

$$N_{K,\Omega}(\lambda) \leq N_{D,\Omega}(\lambda), \quad \lambda \in \mathbb{R}. \tag{7.55}$$

*In particular,*

$$N_{K,\Omega}(\lambda) = O(\lambda^{n/2}) \quad \text{as } \lambda \rightarrow \infty. \tag{7.56}$$

**Proof.** Estimate (7.55) is a trivial consequence of (7.45), whereas (7.56) follows from (7.42) and Weyl’s asymptotic formula for the Dirichlet Laplacian in a Lipschitz domain (cf. [36] and the references therein for very general results of this nature).  $\square$

7.2. *The unperturbed case*

What we have proved in Sections 6 and 7.1 shows that all known eigenvalue estimates for the (standard) buckling problem

$$u \in H_0^2(\Omega), \quad \Delta^2 u = -\lambda \Delta u \quad \text{in } \Omega, \tag{7.57}$$

valid in the class of domains described in Hypothesis 4.7, automatically hold, in the same format, for the Krein Laplacian (corresponding to  $V \equiv 0$ ). For example, we have the following result with  $\lambda_{K,\Omega,j}^{(0)}$ ,  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ , denoting the nonzero eigenvalues of the Krein Laplacian  $-\Delta_{K,\Omega}$  and  $\lambda_{D,\Omega,j}^{(0)}$ ,  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ , denoting the eigenvalues of the Dirichlet Laplacian  $-\Delta_{D,\Omega}$ :

**Theorem 7.9.** *If  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is as in Hypothesis 4.7, the nonzero eigenvalues of the Krein Laplacian  $-\Delta_{K,\Omega}$  satisfy*

$$\lambda_{K,\Omega,2}^{(0)} \leq \frac{n^2 + 8n + 20}{(n + 2)^2} \lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)}, \tag{7.58}$$

$$\sum_{j=1}^n \lambda_{K,\Omega,j+1}^{(0)} < (n + 4) \lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)} - \frac{4}{n + 4} (\lambda_{K,\Omega,2}^{(0)} - \lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)}) \leq (n + 4) \lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)}, \tag{7.59}$$

$$\sum_{j=1}^k (\lambda_{K,\Omega,k+1}^{(0)} - \lambda_{K,\Omega,j}^{(0)})^2 \leq \frac{4(n + 2)}{n^2} \sum_{j=1}^k (\lambda_{K,\Omega,k+1}^{(0)} - \lambda_{K,0,j}) \lambda_{K,\Omega,j}^{(0)}, \quad k \in \mathbb{N}. \tag{7.60}$$

Furthermore, if  $j_{(n-2)/2,1}$  is the first positive zero of the Bessel function of first kind and order  $(n - 2)/2$  (cf. [1, Section 9.5]),  $v_n$  denotes the volume of the unit ball in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , and  $|\Omega|$  stands for the  $n$ -dimensional Euclidean volume of  $\Omega$ , then

$$\frac{2^{2/n} j_{(n-2)/2,1}^2 v_n^{2/n}}{|\Omega|^{2/n}} < \lambda_{D,\Omega,2}^{(0)} \leq \lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)}. \tag{7.61}$$

**Proof.** With the eigenvalues of the buckling plate problem replacing the corresponding eigenvalues of the Krein Laplacian, estimates (7.58)–(7.60) have been proved in [24–26,56,99] (indeed, further strengthenings of (7.59) are detailed in [25,26]), whereas the respective parts of (7.61) are covered by results in [108,135] (see also [28,43]).  $\square$

**Remark 7.10.** Given the physical interpretation of the first eigenvalue for (7.57), it follows that  $\lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)}$ , the first nonzero eigenvalue for the Krein Laplacian  $-\Delta_{K,\Omega}$ , is proportional to the load compression at which the plate  $\Omega$  (assumed to be as in Hypothesis 4.7) buckles. In this connection, it is worth remembering the long-standing conjecture of Pólya–Szegő, to the effect that amongst all plates of a given area, the circular one will buckle first (assuming all relevant physical parameters being equal). In [28], the authors have given a partial result in this direction which, in terms of the first eigenvalue  $\lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)}$  for the Krein Laplacian  $-\Delta_{K,\Omega}$  in a domain  $\Omega$  as in Hypothesis 4.7, reads

$$\lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)} > \frac{2^{2/n} j_{(n-2)/2,1}^2 v_n^{2/n}}{|\Omega|^{2/n}} = c_n \lambda_{K,\Omega^\#,1}^{(0)}, \tag{7.62}$$

where  $\Omega^\#$  is the  $n$ -dimensional ball with the same volume as  $\Omega$ , and

$$c_n = 2^{2/n} [j_{(n-2)/2,1}/j_{n/2,1}]^2 = 1 - (4 - \log 4)/n + O(n^{-5/3}) \rightarrow 1 \quad \text{as } n \rightarrow \infty. \tag{7.63}$$

This result implies an earlier inequality of Bramble and Payne [43] for the two-dimensional case, which reads

$$\lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)} > \frac{2\pi j_{0,1}^2}{\text{Area}(\Omega)}. \tag{7.64}$$

Before stating an interesting universal inequality concerning the ratio of the first (nonzero) Dirichlet and Krein Laplacian eigenvalues for a bounded domain with boundary of nonnegative Gaussian mean curvature (which includes, obviously, the case of a bounded convex domain), we recall a well-known result due to Babuška and Vybomý [31] concerning domain continuity of Dirichlet eigenvalues (see also [51,52,57,73,154,169], and the literature cited therein):

**Theorem 7.11.** *Let  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  be open and bounded, and suppose that  $\Omega_m \subset \Omega$ ,  $m \in \mathbb{N}$ , are open and monotone increasing toward  $\Omega$ , that is,*

$$\Omega_m \subset \Omega_{m+1} \subset \Omega, \quad m \in \mathbb{N}, \quad \bigcup_{m \in \mathbb{N}} \Omega_m = \Omega. \tag{7.65}$$

In addition, let  $-\Delta_{D,\Omega_m}$  and  $-\Delta_{D,\Omega}$  be the Dirichlet Laplacians in  $L^2(\Omega_m; d^n x)$  and  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$  (cf. (3.47), (3.53)), and denote their respective spectra by

$$\sigma(-\Delta_{D,\Omega_m}) = \{\lambda_{D,\Omega_m,j}^{(0)}\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}, \quad m \in \mathbb{N}, \quad \text{and} \quad \sigma(-\Delta_{D,\Omega}) = \{\lambda_{D,\Omega,j}^{(0)}\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}. \quad (7.66)$$

Then, for each  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \lambda_{D,\Omega_m,j}^{(0)} = \lambda_{D,\Omega,j}^{(0)}. \quad (7.67)$$

**Theorem 7.12.** Assume that  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is a bounded quasi-convex domain. In addition, assume there exists a sequence of  $C^\infty$ -smooth domains  $\{\Omega_m\}_{m \in \mathbb{N}}$  satisfying the following two conditions:

(i) The sequence  $\{\Omega_m\}_{m \in \mathbb{N}}$  monotonically converges to  $\Omega$  from inside, that is,

$$\Omega_m \subset \Omega_{m+1} \subset \Omega, \quad m \in \mathbb{N}, \quad \bigcup_{m \in \mathbb{N}} \Omega_m = \Omega. \quad (7.68)$$

(ii) If  $\mathcal{G}_m$  denotes the Gaussian mean curvature of  $\partial\Omega_m$ , then

$$\mathcal{G}_m \geq 0 \quad \text{for all } m \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (7.69)$$

Then the first Dirichlet eigenvalue and the first nonzero eigenvalue for the Krein Laplacian in  $\Omega$  satisfy

$$1 \leq \frac{\lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)}}{\lambda_{D,\Omega,1}^{(0)}} \leq 4. \quad (7.70)$$

In particular, each bounded convex domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  satisfies conditions (i) and (ii) and hence (7.70) holds for such domains.

**Proof.** Of course, the lower bound in (7.70) is contained in (7.45), so we will concentrate on establishing the upper bound. To this end, we recall that it is possible to approximate  $\Omega$  with a sequence of  $C^\infty$ -smooth bounded domains satisfying (7.68) and (7.69). By Theorem 7.11, the Dirichlet eigenvalues are continuous under the domain perturbations described in (7.68) and one obtains, in particular,

$$\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \lambda_{D,\Omega_m,1}^{(0)} = \lambda_{D,\Omega,1}^{(0)}. \quad (7.71)$$

On the other hand, (7.33) yields that  $\lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)} \leq \lambda_{K,\Omega_m,1}^{(0)}$ . Together with (7.71), this shows that it suffices to prove that

$$\lambda_{K,\Omega_m,1}^{(0)} \leq 4\lambda_{D,\Omega_m,1}^{(0)}, \quad m \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (7.72)$$

Summarizing, it suffices to show that

$\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  a bounded,  $C^\infty$ -smooth domain, whose Gaussian mean curvature  $\mathcal{G}$  of  $\partial\Omega$  is nonnegative, implies  $\lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)} \leq 4\lambda_{D,\Omega,1}^{(0)}$ . (7.73)

Thus, we fix a bounded,  $C^\infty$  domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  with  $\mathcal{G} \geq 0$  on  $\partial\Omega$  and denote by  $u_1$  the (unique, up to normalization) first eigenfunction for the Dirichlet Laplacian in  $\Omega$ . In the sequel, we abbreviate  $\lambda_D := \lambda_{D,\Omega,1}^{(0)}$  and  $\lambda_K := \lambda_{K,\Omega,1}^{(0)}$ . Then (cf. [85, Theorems 8.13 and 8.38]),

$$u_1 \in C^\infty(\overline{\Omega}), \quad u_1|_{\partial\Omega} = 0, \quad u_1 > 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad -\Delta u_1 = \lambda_D u_1 \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad (7.74)$$

and

$$\lambda_D = \frac{\int_\Omega d^n x |\nabla u_1|^2}{\int_\Omega d^n x |u_1|^2}. \quad (7.75)$$

In addition, (7.36) (with  $j = 1$ ) and  $u_1^2$  as a “trial function” yields

$$\lambda_K \leq \frac{\int_\Omega d^n x |\Delta(u_1^2)|^2}{\int_\Omega d^n x |\nabla(u_1^2)|^2}. \quad (7.76)$$

Then (7.73) follows as soon as one shows that the right-hand side of (7.76) is less than or equal to the quadruple of the right-hand side of (7.75). For bounded, smooth, convex domains in the plane (i.e., for  $n = 2$ ), such an estimate was established in [136]. For the convenience of the reader, below we review Payne’s ingenious proof, primarily to make sure that it continues to hold in much the same format for our more general class of domains and in all space dimensions (in the process, we also shed more light on some less explicit steps in Payne’s original proof, including the realization that the key hypothesis is not convexity of the domain, but rather nonnegativity of the Gaussian mean curvature  $\mathcal{G}$  of its boundary). To get started, we expand

$$(\Delta(u_1^2))^2 = 4[\lambda_D^2 u_1^4 - 2\lambda_D u_1^2 |\nabla u_1|^2 + |\nabla u_1|^4], \quad |\nabla(u_1^2)|^2 = 4u_1^2 |\nabla u_1|^2, \quad (7.77)$$

and use (7.76) to write

$$\lambda_K \leq \lambda_D^2 \left( \frac{\int_\Omega d^n x u_1^4}{\int_\Omega d^n x u_1^2 |\nabla u_1|^2} \right) - 2\lambda_D + \left( \frac{\int_\Omega d^n x |\nabla u_1|^4}{\int_\Omega d^n x u_1^2 |\nabla u_1|^2} \right). \quad (7.78)$$

Next, observe that based on (7.74) and the Divergence Theorem we may write

$$\begin{aligned} \int_\Omega d^n x [3u_1^2 |\nabla u_1|^2 - \lambda_D u_1^4] &= \int_\Omega d^n x [3u_1^2 |\nabla u_1|^2 + u_1^3 \Delta u_1] = \int_\Omega d^n x \operatorname{div}(u_1^3 \nabla u_1) \\ &= \int_{\partial\Omega} d^{n-1} \omega u_1^3 \partial_\nu u_1 = 0, \end{aligned} \quad (7.79)$$

where  $\nu$  is the outward unit normal to  $\partial\Omega$ , and  $d^{n-1}\omega$  denotes the induced surface measure on  $\partial\Omega$ . This shows that the coefficient of  $\lambda_D^2$  in (7.78) is  $3\lambda_D^{-1}$ , so that

$$\lambda_K \leq \lambda_D + \theta, \quad \text{where } \theta := \frac{\int_{\Omega} d^n x |\nabla u_1|^4}{\int_{\Omega} d^n x u_1^2 |\nabla u_1|^2}. \tag{7.80}$$

We begin to estimate  $\theta$  by writing

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\Omega} d^n x |\nabla u_1|^4 &= \int_{\Omega} d^n x (\nabla u_1) \cdot (|\nabla u_1|^2 \nabla u_1) = - \int_{\Omega} d^n x u_1 \operatorname{div}(|\nabla u_1|^2 \nabla u_1) \\ &= - \int_{\Omega} d^n x [(u_1 \nabla u_1) \cdot (\nabla |\nabla u_1|^2) - \lambda_D u_1^2 |\nabla u_1|^2], \end{aligned} \tag{7.81}$$

so that

$$\frac{\int_{\Omega} d^n x (u_1 \nabla u_1) \cdot (\nabla |\nabla u_1|^2)}{\int_{\Omega} d^n x u_1^2 |\nabla u_1|^2} = \lambda_D - \theta. \tag{7.82}$$

To continue, one observes that because of (7.74) and the classical Hopf lemma (cf. [85, Lemma 3.4]) one has  $\partial_\nu u_1 > 0$  on  $\partial\Omega$ . Thus,  $|\nabla u_1| \neq 0$  at points in  $\Omega$  near  $\partial\Omega$ . This allows one to conclude that

$$v = - \frac{\nabla u_1}{|\nabla u_1|} \text{ near and on } \partial\Omega. \tag{7.83}$$

By a standard result from differential geometry (see, for example, [64, p. 142])

$$\operatorname{div}(v) = (n - 1)\mathcal{G} \quad \text{on } \partial\Omega, \tag{7.84}$$

where  $\mathcal{G}$  denotes the mean curvature of  $\partial\Omega$ .

To proceed further, we introduce the following notations for the second derivative matrix, or *Hessian*, of  $u_1$  and its norm:

$$\operatorname{Hess}(u_1) := \left( \frac{\partial^2 u_1}{\partial x_j \partial x_k} \right)_{1 \leq j, k \leq n}, \quad |\operatorname{Hess}(u_1)| := \left( \sum_{j, k=1}^n |\partial_j \partial_k u_1|^2 \right)^{1/2}. \tag{7.85}$$

Relatively brief and straightforward computations (cf. [109, Theorem 2.2.14]) then yield

$$\begin{aligned} \operatorname{div}(v) &= - \sum_{j=1}^n \partial_j \left( \frac{\partial_j u_1}{|\nabla u_1|} \right) = |\nabla u_1|^{-1} [-\Delta u_1 + \langle v, \operatorname{Hess}(u_1)v \rangle] \\ &= |\nabla u_1|^{-1} \langle v, \operatorname{Hess}(u_1)v \rangle \quad \text{on } \partial\Omega \end{aligned} \tag{7.86}$$

(since  $-\Delta u_1 = \lambda u_1 = 0$  on  $\partial\Omega$ ),

$$\begin{aligned}
 v \cdot (\partial_v v) &= - \sum_{j,k=1}^n v_j v_k \partial_k \left( \frac{\partial_j u_1}{|\nabla u_1|} \right) \\
 &= -|\nabla u_1|^{-1} \langle v, \text{Hess}(u_1)v \rangle + |\nabla u_1|^{-1} |v|^2 \langle v, \text{Hess}(u_1)v \rangle \\
 &= 0,
 \end{aligned}
 \tag{7.87}$$

and finally, by (7.86),

$$\begin{aligned}
 \partial_v (|\nabla u_1|^2) &= \sum_{j,k=1}^n v_j \partial_j [(\partial_k u_1)^2] = 2 \sum_{j,k=1}^n v_j (\partial_k u_1) (\partial_j \partial_k u_1) \\
 &= -2|\nabla u_1| \langle v, \text{Hess}(u_1)v \rangle = -2|\nabla u_1|^2 \text{div}(v) \\
 &= -2(n-1)\mathcal{G}|\nabla u_1|^2 \leq 0 \quad \text{on } \partial\Omega,
 \end{aligned}
 \tag{7.88}$$

given our assumption  $\mathcal{G} \geq 0$ .

Next, we compute

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\int_{\Omega} d^n x [|\nabla(|\nabla u_1|^2)|^2 - 2\lambda_D |\nabla u_1|^4 + 2|\nabla u_1|^2 |\text{Hess}(u_1)|^2] \\
 &= \int_{\Omega} d^n x \text{div}(|\nabla u_1|^2 \nabla(|\nabla u_1|^2)) = \int_{\partial\Omega} d^{n-1} \omega v \cdot (|\nabla u_1|^2 \nabla(|\nabla u_1|^2)) \\
 &= \int_{\partial\Omega} d^{n-1} \omega |\nabla u_1|^2 \partial_v (|\nabla u_1|^2) \leq 0,
 \end{aligned}
 \tag{7.89}$$

since  $\partial_v (|\nabla u_1|^2) \leq 0$  on  $\partial\Omega$  by (7.88). As a consequence,

$$2\lambda_D \int_{\Omega} d^n x |\nabla u_1|^4 \geq \int_{\Omega} d^n x [|\nabla(|\nabla u_1|^2)|^2 + 2|\nabla u_1|^2 |\text{Hess}(u_1)|^2].
 \tag{7.90}$$

Now, simple algebra shows that  $|\nabla(|\nabla u_1|^2)|^2 \leq 4|\nabla u_1|^2 |\text{Hess}(u_1)|^2$  which, when combined with (7.90), yields

$$\frac{4\lambda_D}{3} \int_{\Omega} d^n x |\nabla u_1|^4 \geq \int_{\Omega} d^n x |\nabla(|\nabla u_1|^2)|^2.
 \tag{7.91}$$

Let us now return to (7.81) and rewrite this equality as

$$\int_{\Omega} d^n x |\nabla u_1|^4 = - \int_{\Omega} d^n x (u_1 \nabla u_1) \cdot (\nabla |\nabla u_1|^2 - \lambda_D u_1 \nabla u_1).
 \tag{7.92}$$

An application of the Cauchy–Schwarz inequality then yields



$$\left( \int_{\Omega} d^n x |\nabla u_1|^4 \right)^2 \leq \left( \int_{\Omega} d^n x u_1^2 |\nabla u_1|^2 \right) \left( \int_{\Omega} d^n x |\nabla |\nabla u_1|^2 - \lambda_D u_1 \nabla u_1|^2 \right). \tag{7.93}$$

By expanding the last integrand and recalling the definition of  $\theta$  we then arrive at

$$\theta^2 \leq \lambda_D^2 - 2\lambda_D \left( \frac{\int_{\Omega} d^n x (u_1 \nabla u_1) \cdot (\nabla |\nabla u_1|^2)}{\int_{\Omega} d^n x u_1^2 |\nabla u_1|^2} \right) + \left( \frac{\int_{\Omega} d^n x |\nabla (|\nabla u_1|^2)|^2}{\int_{\Omega} d^n x u_1^2 |\nabla u_1|^2} \right). \tag{7.94}$$

Upon recalling (7.82) and (7.91), this becomes

$$\theta^2 \leq \lambda_D^2 - 2\lambda_D(\lambda_D - \theta) + \frac{4\lambda_D}{3}\theta = -\lambda_D^2 + \frac{10\lambda_D}{3}\theta. \tag{7.95}$$

In turn, this forces  $\theta \leq 3\lambda_D$  hence, ultimately,  $\lambda_K \leq 4\lambda_D$  due to this estimate and (7.80). This establishes (7.73) and completes the proof of the theorem.  $\square$

**Remark 7.13.**

- (i) The upper bound in (7.70) for two-dimensional smooth, convex  $C^\infty$  domains  $\Omega$  is due to Payne [136] in 1960. He notes that the proof carries over without difficulty to dimensions  $n \geq 2$  in [137, p. 464]. In addition, one can avoid assuming smoothness in his proof by using smooth approximations  $\Omega_m, m \in \mathbb{N}$ , of  $\Omega$  as discussed in our proof. Of course, Payne did not consider the eigenvalues of the Krein Laplacian  $-\Delta_{K,\Omega}$ , instead, he compared the first eigenvalue of the fixed membrane problem and the first eigenvalue of the problem of the buckling of a clamped plate.
- (ii) By thinking of  $\text{Hess}(u_1)$  represented in terms of an orthonormal basis for  $\mathbb{R}^n$  that contains  $\nu$ , one sees that (7.86) yields

$$\text{div}(\nu) = \left| \frac{\partial u_1}{\partial \nu} g \right|^{-1} \frac{\partial^2 u_1}{\partial \nu^2} = - \left( \frac{\partial u_1}{\partial \nu} \right)^{-1} \frac{\partial^2 u_1}{\partial \nu^2} \tag{7.96}$$

(the latter because  $\partial u_1 / \partial \nu < 0$  on  $\partial\Omega$  by our convention on the sign of  $u_1$  (see (7.74))), and thus

$$\frac{\partial^2 u_1}{\partial \nu^2} = -(n - 1)\mathcal{G} \frac{\partial u_1}{\partial \nu} \quad \text{on } \partial\Omega. \tag{7.97}$$

For a different but related argument leading to this same result, see Ashbaugh and Levine [29, pp. I-8, I-9]. Aviles [30], Payne [135,136], and Levine and Weinberger [118] all use similar arguments as well.

- (iii) We note that Payne’s basic result here, when done in  $n$  dimensions, holds for smooth domains having a boundary which is everywhere of nonnegative mean curvature. In addition, Levine and Weinberger [118], in the context of a related problem, consider nonsmooth domains for the nonnegative mean curvature case and a variety of cases intermediate between that and the convex case (including the convex case).

(iv) Payne’s argument (and the constant 4 in Theorem 7.12) would appear to be sharp, with any infinite slab in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  bounded by parallel hyperplanes being a saturating case (in a limiting sense). We note that such a slab is essentially one-dimensional, and that, up to normalization, the first Dirichlet eigenfunction  $u_1$  for the interval  $[0, a]$  (with  $a > 0$ ) is

$$u_1(x) = \sin(\pi x/a) \quad \text{with eigenvalue } \lambda = \pi^2/a^2, \tag{7.98}$$

while the corresponding first buckling eigenfunction and eigenvalue are

$$u_1(x)^2 = \sin^2(\pi x/a) = [1 - \cos(2\pi x/a)]/2 \quad \text{and} \quad 4\lambda = 4\pi^2/a^2. \tag{7.99}$$

Thus, Payne’s choice of the trial function  $u_1^2$ , where  $u_1$  is the first Dirichlet eigenfunction should be optimal for this limiting case, implying that the bound 4 is best possible. Payne, too, made observations about the equality case of his inequality, and observed that the infinite strip saturates it in 2 dimensions. His supporting arguments are via tracing the case of equality through the inequalities in his proof, which also yields interesting insights.

**Remark 7.14.** The eigenvalues corresponding to the buckling of a two-dimensional *square* plate, clamped along its boundary, have been analyzed numerically by several authors (see, e.g., [8,9,42]). All these results can now be naturally reinterpreted in the context of the Krein Laplacian  $-\Delta_{K,\Omega}$  in the case where  $\Omega = (0, 1)^2 \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ . Lower bounds for the first  $k$  buckling problem eigenvalues were discussed in [117]. The existence of convex domains  $\Omega$ , for which the first eigenfunction of the problem of a clamped plate and the problem of the buckling of a clamped plate possesses a change of sign, was established in [107]. Relations between an eigenvalue problem governing the behavior of an elastic medium and the buckling problem were studied in [100]. Buckling eigenvalues as a function of the elasticity constant are investigated in [103]. Finally, spectral properties of linear operator pencils  $A - \lambda B$  with discrete spectra, and basis properties of the corresponding eigenvectors, applicable to differential operators, were discussed, for instance, in [139,158] (see also the references cited therein).

Formula (7.56) suggests the issue of deriving a Weyl asymptotic formula for the perturbed Krein Laplacian  $H_{K,\Omega}$ . This is the topic of our next section.

### 8. Weyl asymptotics for the perturbed Krein Laplacian in nonsmooth domains

We begin by recording a very useful result due to V.A. Kozlov which, for the convenience of the reader, we state here in more generality than is actually required for our purposes. To set the stage, let  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $n \geq 2$ , be a bounded Lipschitz domain. In addition, assume that  $m > r \geq 0$  are two fixed integers and set

$$\eta := 2(m - r) > 0. \tag{8.1}$$

Let  $W$  be a closed subspace in  $H^m(\Omega)$  such that  $H_0^m(\Omega) \subseteq W$ . On  $W$ , consider the symmetric forms

$$a(u, v) := \sum_{0 \leq |\alpha|, |\beta| \leq m} \int_{\Omega} d^n x a_{\alpha,\beta}(x) \overline{(\partial^\beta u)(x)} (\partial^\alpha v)(x), \quad u, v \in W, \tag{8.2}$$

and

$$b(u, v) := \sum_{0 \leq |\alpha|, |\beta| \leq r} \int_{\Omega} d^n x b_{\alpha, \beta}(x) \overline{(\partial^\beta u)(x)} (\partial^\alpha v)(x), \quad u, v \in W. \tag{8.3}$$

Suppose that the leading coefficients in  $a(\cdot, \cdot)$  and  $b(\cdot, \cdot)$  are Lipschitz functions, while the coefficients of all lower-order terms are bounded, measurable functions in  $\Omega$ . Furthermore, assume that the following coercivity, nondegeneracy, and nonnegativity conditions hold: For some  $C_0 \in (0, \infty)$ ,

$$a(u, u) \geq C_0 \|u\|_{H^m(\Omega)}^2, \quad u \in W, \tag{8.4}$$

$$\sum_{|\alpha|=|\beta|=r} b_{\alpha, \beta}(x) \xi^{\alpha+\beta} \neq 0, \quad x \in \bar{\Omega}, \xi \neq 0, \tag{8.5}$$

$$b(u, u) \geq 0, \quad u \in W. \tag{8.6}$$

Under the above assumptions,  $W$  can be regarded as a Hilbert space when equipped with the inner product  $a(\cdot, \cdot)$ . Next, consider the operator  $T \in \mathcal{B}(W)$  uniquely defined by the requirement that

$$a(u, Tv) = b(u, v), \quad u, v \in W. \tag{8.7}$$

Then the operator  $T$  is compact, nonnegative and self-adjoint on  $W$  (when the latter is viewed as a Hilbert space). Going further, denote by

$$0 \leq \dots \leq \mu_{j+1}(T) \leq \mu_j(T) \leq \dots \leq \mu_1(T), \tag{8.8}$$

the eigenvalues of  $T$  listed according to their multiplicity, and set

$$N(\lambda; W, a, b) := \#\{j \in \mathbb{N} \mid \mu_j(T) \geq \lambda^{-1}\}, \quad \lambda > 0. \tag{8.9}$$

The following Weyl asymptotic formula is a particular case of a slightly more general result which can be found in [105].

**Theorem 8.1.** *Assume Hypothesis 3.1 and retain the above notation and assumptions on  $a(\cdot, \cdot)$ ,  $b(\cdot, \cdot)$ ,  $W$ , and  $T$ . In addition, we recall (8.1). Then the distribution function of the spectrum of  $T$  introduced in (8.9) satisfies the asymptotic formula*

$$N(\lambda; W, a, b) = \omega_{a,b,\Omega} \lambda^{n/\eta} + O(\lambda^{(n-(1/2))/\eta}) \quad \text{as } \lambda \rightarrow \infty, \tag{8.10}$$

where, with  $d\omega_{n-1}$  denoting the surface measure on the unit sphere  $S^{n-1} = \{\xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid |\xi| = 1\}$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ ,

$$\omega_{a,b,\Omega} := \frac{1}{n(2\pi)^n} \int_{\Omega} d^n x \left( \int_{|\xi|=1} d\omega_{n-1}(\xi) \left[ \frac{\sum_{|\alpha|=|\beta|=r} b_{\alpha, \beta}(x) \xi^{\alpha+\beta}}{\sum_{|\alpha|=|\beta|=m} a_{\alpha, \beta}(x) \xi^{\alpha+\beta}} \right]^{\frac{n}{\eta}} \right). \tag{8.11}$$

Various related results can be found in [104,106]. After this preamble, we are in a position to state and prove the main result of this section:

**Theorem 8.2.** *Assume Hypothesis 5.2. In addition, we recall that*

$$N_{K,\Omega}(\lambda) = \#\{j \in \mathbb{N} \mid \lambda_{K,\Omega,j} \leq \lambda\}, \quad \lambda \in \mathbb{R}, \tag{8.12}$$

where the (strictly) positive eigenvalues  $\{\lambda_{K,\Omega,j}\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  of the perturbed Krein Laplacian  $H_{K,\Omega}$  are enumerated as in (7.1) (according to their multiplicities). Then the following Weyl asymptotic formula holds:

$$N_{K,\Omega}(\lambda) = (2\pi)^{-n} v_n |\Omega| \lambda^{n/2} + O(\lambda^{(n-(1/2))/2}) \quad \text{as } \lambda \rightarrow \infty, \tag{8.13}$$

where, as before,  $v_n$  denotes the volume of the unit ball in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , and  $|\Omega|$  stands for the  $n$ -dimensional Euclidean volume of  $\Omega$ .

**Proof.** Set  $W := H_0^2(\Omega)$  and consider the symmetric forms

$$a(u, v) := \int_{\Omega} d^n x \overline{(-\Delta + V)u} (-\Delta + V)v, \quad u, v \in W, \tag{8.14}$$

$$b(u, v) := \int_{\Omega} d^n x \overline{\nabla u} \cdot \nabla v + \int_{\Omega} d^n x \overline{V^{1/2}u} V^{1/2}v, \quad u, v \in W, \tag{8.15}$$

for which conditions (8.4)–(8.6) (with  $m = 2$ ) are verified (cf. (7.6)). Next, we recall the operator  $(-\Delta + V)^{-2} := ((-\Delta + V)^2)^{-1} \in \mathcal{B}(H^{-2}(\Omega), H_0^2(\Omega))$  from (7.11) along with the operator

$$B \in \mathcal{B}_{\infty}(W), \quad Bu := -(-\Delta + V)^{-2}(-\Delta + V)u, \quad u \in W, \tag{8.16}$$

from (7.13). Then, in the current notation, formula (7.15) reads  $a(Bu, v) = b(u, v)$  for every  $u, v \in C_0^{\infty}(\Omega)$ . Hence, by density,

$$a(Bu, v) = b(u, v), \quad u, v \in W. \tag{8.17}$$

This shows that actually  $B = T$ , the operator originally introduced in (8.7). In particular,  $T$  is one-to-one. Consequently,  $Tu = \mu u$  for  $u \in W$  and  $0 \neq \mu \in \mathbb{C}$ , if and only if  $u \in H_0^2(\Omega)$  satisfies  $(-\Delta + V)^{-2}(-\Delta + V)u = \mu u$ , that is,  $(-\Delta + V)^2 u = \mu^{-1}(-\Delta + V)u$ . Hence, the eigenvalues of  $T$  are precisely the reciprocals of the eigenvalues of the buckling clamped plate problem (6.6). Having established this, formula (8.13) then follows from Theorem 6.5 and (8.10), upon observing that in our case  $m = 2$ ,  $r = 1$  (hence  $\eta = 2$ ) and  $\omega_{a,b,\Omega} = (2\pi)^{-n} v_n |\Omega|$ .  $\square$

Incidentally, Theorems 8.2 and 6.5 show that, granted Hypothesis 5.2, a Weyl asymptotic formula holds in the case of the (perturbed) buckling problem (6.1). For smoother domains and potentials, this is covered by Grubb’s results in [89]. In the smooth context, a sharpening of the remainder has been announced in [129] without proof.

In the case where  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2$  is a bounded domain with a  $C^\infty$ -boundary and  $0 \leq V \in C^\infty(\overline{\Omega})$ , a more precise form of the error term in (8.13) was obtained in [89] where Grubb has shown that

$$N_{K,\Omega}(\lambda) = \frac{|\Omega|}{4\pi} \lambda + O(\lambda^{2/3}) \quad \text{as } \lambda \rightarrow \infty. \tag{8.18}$$

In fact, in [89], Grubb deals with the Weyl asymptotic for the Krein–von Neumann extension of a general strongly elliptic, formally self-adjoint differential operator of arbitrary order, provided both its coefficients as well as the underlying domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  ( $n \geq 2$ ) are  $C^\infty$ -smooth. In the special case where  $\Omega$  equals the open ball  $B_n(0; R)$ ,  $R > 0$ , in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , and when  $V \equiv 0$ , it turns out that (8.13), (8.18) can be further refined to

$$N_{K, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) = (2\pi)^{-n} v_n^2 R^n \lambda^{n/2} - (2\pi)^{-(n-1)} v_{n-1} [(n/4)v_n + v_{n-1}] R^{n-1} \lambda^{(n-1)/2} + O(\lambda^{(n-2)/2}) \quad \text{as } \lambda \rightarrow \infty, \tag{8.19}$$

for every  $n \geq 2$ . This will be the object of the final Section 10 (cf. Proposition 10.1).

**9. A class of domains for which the Krein and Dirichlet Laplacians coincide**

Motivated by the special example where  $\Omega = \mathbb{R}^2 \setminus \{0\}$  and  $S = \overline{-\Delta_{C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^2 \setminus \{0\})}}$ , in which case one can show the interesting fact that  $S_F = S_K$  (cf. [12], [13, Chapter I.5], [76], and Sections 10.3 and 10.4) and hence the nonnegative self-adjoint extension of  $S$  is unique, the aim of this section is to present a class of (nonempty, proper) open sets  $\Omega = \mathbb{R}^n \setminus K$ ,  $K \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  compact and subject to a vanishing Bessel capacity condition, with the property that the Friedrichs and Krein–von Neumann extensions of  $-\Delta|_{C_0^\infty(\Omega)}$  in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ , coincide. To the best of our knowledge, the case where the set  $K$  differs from a single point is without precedent and so the following results for more general sets  $K$  appear to be new.

We start by making some definitions and discussing some preliminary results, of independent interest. Given an arbitrary open set  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $n \geq 2$ , we consider three realizations of  $-\Delta$  as unbounded operators in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ , with domains given by (cf. Section 3.2)

$$\text{dom}(-\Delta_{\max, \Omega}) := \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid \Delta u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)\}, \tag{9.1}$$

$$\text{dom}(-\Delta_D, \Omega) := \{u \in H_0^1(\Omega) \mid \Delta u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)\}, \tag{9.2}$$

$$\text{dom}(-\Delta_c, \Omega) := C_0^\infty(\Omega). \tag{9.3}$$

**Lemma 9.1.** *For any open, nonempty subset  $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $n \geq 2$ , the following statements hold:*

(i) *One has*

$$(-\Delta_c, \Omega)^* = -\Delta_{\max, \Omega}. \tag{9.4}$$

(ii) *The Friedrichs extension of  $-\Delta_c, \Omega$  is given by*

$$(-\Delta_c, \Omega)_F = -\Delta_D, \Omega. \tag{9.5}$$

(iii) *The Krein–von Neumann extension of  $-\Delta_{c,\Omega}$  has the domain*

$$\begin{aligned} \text{dom}((-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_K) &= \{u \in \text{dom}(-\Delta_{\max,\Omega}) \mid \text{there exists } \{u_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \in C_0^\infty(\Omega) \\ &\quad \text{with } \lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \|\Delta u_j - \Delta u\|_{L^2(\Omega; d^n x)} = 0 \text{ and } \{\nabla u_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \\ &\quad \text{Cauchy in } L^2(\Omega; d^n x)^n\}. \end{aligned} \tag{9.6}$$

(iv) *One has*

$$\ker((-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_K) = \{u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \mid \Delta u = 0 \text{ in } \Omega\}, \tag{9.7}$$

and

$$\ker((-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_F) = \{0\}. \tag{9.8}$$

**Proof.** Formula (9.4) follows in a straightforward fashion, by unraveling definitions, whereas (9.5) is a direct consequence of (2.14) or (2.19) (compare also with Proposition 4.10). Next, (9.6) is readily implied by (2.20) and (9.4). In addition, (9.7) is easily derived from (2.12), (9.4) and (9.1). Finally, consider (9.8). In a first stage, (9.5) and (9.2) yield that

$$\ker((-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_F) = \{u \in H_0^1(\Omega) \mid \Delta u = 0 \text{ in } \Omega\}, \tag{9.9}$$

so the goal is to show that the latter space is trivial. To this end, pick a function  $u \in H_0^1(\Omega)$  which is harmonic in  $\Omega$ , and observe that this forces  $\nabla u = 0$  in  $\Omega$ . Now, with tilde denoting the extension by zero outside  $\Omega$ , we have  $\tilde{u} \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and  $\nabla(\tilde{u}) = \tilde{\nabla}u$ . In turn, this entails that  $\tilde{u}$  is a constant function in  $L^2(\mathbb{R}; d^n x)$  and hence  $u \equiv 0$  in  $\Omega$ , establishing (9.8).  $\square$

Next, we record some useful capacity results. For an authoritative extensive discussion on this topic see the monographs [3,123,157,174]. We denote by  $B_{\alpha,2}(E)$  the Bessel capacity of order  $\alpha > 0$  of a set  $E \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ . When  $K \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is a compact set, this is defined by

$$B_{\alpha,2}(K) := \inf\{\|f\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x)}^2 \mid g_\alpha * f \geq 1 \text{ on } K, f \geq 0\}, \tag{9.10}$$

where the Bessel kernel  $g_\alpha$  is defined as the function whose Fourier transform is given by

$$\widehat{g_\alpha}(\xi) = (2\pi)^{-n/2} (1 + |\xi|^2)^{-\alpha/2}, \quad \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n. \tag{9.11}$$

When  $\mathcal{O} \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  is open, we define

$$B_{\alpha,2}(\mathcal{O}) := \sup\{B_{\alpha,2}(K) \mid K \subset \mathcal{O}, K \text{ compact}\}, \tag{9.12}$$

and, finally, when  $E \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  is an arbitrary set,

$$B_{\alpha,2}(E) := \inf\{B_{\alpha,2}(\mathcal{O}) \mid \mathcal{O} \supset E, \mathcal{O} \text{ open}\}. \tag{9.13}$$

In addition, denote by  $\mathcal{H}^k$  the  $k$ -dimensional Hausdorff measure on  $\mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $0 \leq k \leq n$ . Finally, a compact subset  $K \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is said to be  $L^2$ -removable for the Laplacian provided every bounded, open neighborhood  $\mathcal{O}$  of  $K$  has the property that

$$u \in L^2(\mathcal{O} \setminus K; d^n x) \quad \text{with } \Delta u = 0 \text{ in } \mathcal{O} \setminus K \quad \text{imply} \quad \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{there exists } \tilde{u} \in L^2(\mathcal{O}; d^n x) \text{ so that} \\ \tilde{u}|_{\mathcal{O} \setminus K} = u \text{ and } \Delta \tilde{u} = 0 \text{ in } \mathcal{O}. \end{array} \right. \quad (9.14)$$

**Proposition 9.2.** For  $\alpha > 0$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $n \geq 2$  and  $E \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ , the following properties are valid:

- (i) A compact set  $K \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is  $L^2$ -removable for the Laplacian if and only if  $B_{2,2}(K) = 0$ .
- (ii) Assume that  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is an open set and that  $K \subset \Omega$  is a closed set. Then the space  $C_0^\infty(\Omega \setminus K)$  is dense in  $H^k(\Omega)$  (i.e., one has the natural identification  $H_0^k(\Omega) \equiv H_0^k(\Omega \setminus K)$ ), if and only if  $B_{k,2}(K) = 0$ .
- (iii) If  $2\alpha \leq n$  and  $\mathcal{H}^{n-2\alpha}(E) < +\infty$  then  $B_{\alpha,2}(E) = 0$ . Conversely, if  $2\alpha \leq n$  and  $B_{\alpha,2}(E) = 0$  then  $\mathcal{H}^{n-2\alpha+\varepsilon}(E) = 0$  for every  $\varepsilon > 0$ .
- (iv) Whenever  $2\alpha > n$  then there exists  $C = C(\alpha, n) > 0$  such that  $B_{\alpha,2}(E) \geq C$  provided  $E \neq \emptyset$ .

See, [3, Corollary 3.3.4], [123, Theorem 3], [174, Theorem 2.6.16 and Remark 2.6.15], respectively. For other useful removability criteria the interested reader may wish to consult [55,122,145,160].

The first main result of this section is then the following:

**Theorem 9.3.** Assume that  $K \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $n \geq 3$ , is a compact set with the property that

$$B_{2,2}(K) = 0. \quad (9.15)$$

Define  $\Omega := \mathbb{R}^n \setminus K$ . Then, in the domain  $\Omega$ , the Friedrichs and Krein–von Neumann extensions of  $-\Delta$ , initially considered on  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$ , coincide, that is,

$$(-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_F = (-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_K. \quad (9.16)$$

As a consequence,  $-\Delta|_{C_0^\infty(\Omega)}$  has a unique nonnegative self-adjoint extension in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ .

**Proof.** We note that (9.15) implies that  $K$  has zero  $n$ -dimensional Lebesgue measure, so that  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \equiv L^2(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x)$ . In addition, by (iii) in Proposition 9.2, we also have  $B_{1,2}(K) = 0$ . Now, if  $u \in \text{dom}(-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_K$ , (9.6) entails that  $u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ ,  $\Delta u \in L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ , and that there exists a sequence  $u_j \in C_0^\infty(\Omega)$ ,  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ , for which

$$\Delta u_j \rightarrow \Delta u \quad \text{in } L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \text{ as } j \rightarrow \infty,$$

and

$$\{\nabla u_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \text{ is Cauchy in } L^2(\Omega; d^n x). \quad (9.17)$$

In view of the well-known estimate (cf. the corollary on p. 56 of [123]),

$$\|v\|_{L^{2^*}(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x)} \leq C_n \|\nabla v\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x)}, \quad v \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n), \tag{9.18}$$

where  $2^* := (2n)/(n - 2)$ , the last condition in (9.17) implies that there exists  $w \in L^{2^*}(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x)$  with the property that

$$u_j \rightarrow w \quad \text{in } L^{2^*}(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x) \quad \text{and} \quad \nabla u_j \rightarrow \nabla w \quad \text{in } L^2(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x) \quad \text{as } j \rightarrow \infty. \tag{9.19}$$

Furthermore, by the first convergence in (9.17), we also have that  $\Delta w = \Delta u$  in the sense of distributions in  $\Omega$ . In particular, the function

$$f := w - u \in L^{2^*}(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x) + L^2(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x) \hookrightarrow L^2_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x) \tag{9.20}$$

satisfies  $\Delta f = 0$  in  $\Omega = \mathbb{R}^n \setminus K$ . Granted (9.15), Proposition 9.2 yields that  $K$  is  $L^2$ -removable for the Laplacian, so we may conclude that  $\Delta f = 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . With this at hand, Liouville’s theorem then ensures that  $f \equiv 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . This forces  $u = w$  as distributions in  $\Omega$  and hence,  $\nabla u = \nabla w$  distributionally in  $\Omega$ . In view of the last condition in (9.19) we may therefore conclude that  $u \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^n) = H^1_0(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . With this at hand, Proposition 9.2 yields that  $u \in H^1_0(\Omega)$ . This proves that  $\text{dom}(-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_K \subseteq \text{dom}(-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_F$  and hence,  $(-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_K \subseteq (-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_F$ . Since both operators in question are self-adjoint, (9.16) follows.  $\square$

We emphasize that equality of the Friedrichs and Krein Laplacians necessarily requires that fact that  $\inf(\sigma((-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_F)) = \inf(\sigma((-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_K)) = 0$ , and hence rules out the case of bounded domains  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  (for which  $\inf(\sigma((-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_F)) > 0$ ).

**Corollary 9.4.** *Assume that  $K \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $n \geq 4$ , is a compact set with finite  $(n - 4)$ -dimensional Hausdorff measure, that is,*

$$\mathcal{H}^{n-4}(K) < +\infty. \tag{9.21}$$

*Then, with  $\Omega := \mathbb{R}^n \setminus K$ , one has  $(-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_F = (-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_K$ , and hence,  $-\Delta|_{C^\infty_0(\Omega)}$  has a unique nonnegative self-adjoint extension in  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x)$ .*

**Proof.** This is a direct consequence of Proposition 9.2 and Theorem 9.3.  $\square$

In closing, we wish to remark that, as a trivial particular case of the above corollary, formula (9.16) holds for the punctured space

$$\Omega := \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}, \quad n \geq 4, \tag{9.22}$$

however, this fact is also clear from the well-known fact that  $-\Delta|_{C^\infty_0(\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\})}$  is essentially self-adjoint in  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x)$  if (and only if)  $n \geq 4$  (cf., e.g., [144, p. 161], and our discussion concerning the Bessel operator (10.99)). In [76, Example 4.9] (see also our discussion in Section 10.3), it has been shown (by using different methods) that (9.16) continues to hold for the choice (9.22) when  $n = 2$ , but that the Friedrichs and Krein–von Neumann extensions of  $-\Delta$ , initially considered on  $C^\infty_0(\Omega)$  with  $\Omega$  as in (9.22), are different when  $n = 3$ .



In light of Theorem 9.3, a natural question is whether the coincidence of the Friedrichs and Krein–von Neumann extensions of  $-\Delta$ , initially defined on  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  for some open set  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ , actually implies that the complement of  $\Omega$  has zero Bessel capacity of order two. Below, under some mild background assumptions on the domain in question, we shall establish this type of converse result. Specifically, we now prove the following fact:

**Theorem 9.5.** *Assume that  $K \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $n > 4$ , is a compact set of zero  $n$ -dimensional Lebesgue measure, and set  $\Omega := \mathbb{R}^n \setminus K$ . Then*

$$(-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_F = (-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_K \quad \text{implies} \quad B_{2,2}(K) = 0. \tag{9.23}$$

**Proof.** Let  $K$  be as in the statement of the theorem. In particular,  $L^2(\Omega; d^n x) \equiv L^2(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x)$ . Hence, granted that  $(-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_K = (-\Delta_{c,\Omega})_F$ , in view of (9.7), (9.8) this yields

$$\{u \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x) \mid \Delta u = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}^n \setminus K\} = \{0\}. \tag{9.24}$$

It is useful to think of (9.24) as a capacity condition. More precisely, (9.24) implies that  $\text{Cap}(K) = 0$ , where

$$\text{Cap}(K) := \sup\{|\mathcal{E}'(\mathbb{R}^n)\langle \Delta u, 1 \rangle_{\mathcal{E}(\mathbb{R}^n)}| \mid \|u\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x)} \leq 1 \text{ and } \text{supp}(\Delta u) \subseteq K\}. \tag{9.25}$$

Above,  $\mathcal{E}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is the space of smooth functions in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  equipped with the usual Fréchet topology, which ensures that its dual,  $\mathcal{E}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , is the space of compactly supported distributions in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . At this stage, we recall the fundamental solution for the Laplacian in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $n \geq 3$ , that is,

$$E_n(x) := \frac{\Gamma(n/2)}{2(2-n)\pi^{n/2}|x|^{n-2}}, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\} \tag{9.26}$$

( $\Gamma(\cdot)$  the classical Gamma function [1, Section 6.1]), and introduce a related capacity, namely

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Cap}_*(K) := \sup\{|\mathcal{E}'(\mathbb{R}^n)\langle f, 1 \rangle_{\mathcal{E}(\mathbb{R}^n)}| \mid f \in \mathcal{E}'(\mathbb{R}^n), \\ \text{supp}(f) \subseteq K, \|E_n * f\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x)} \leq 1\}. \end{aligned} \tag{9.27}$$

Then

$$0 \leq \text{Cap}_*(K) \leq \text{Cap}(K) = 0 \tag{9.28}$$

so that  $\text{Cap}_*(K) = 0$ . With this at hand, [94, Theorem 1.5(a)] (here we make use of the fact that  $n > 4$ ) then allows us to strengthen (9.24) to

$$\{u \in L^2_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x) \mid \Delta u = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}^n \setminus K\} = \{0\}. \tag{9.29}$$

Next, we follow the argument used in the proof of [124, Lemma 5.5] and [3, Theorem 2.7.4]. Reasoning by contradiction, assume that  $B_{2,2}(K) > 0$ . Then there exists a nonzero, positive measure  $\mu$  supported in  $K$  such that  $g_2 * \mu \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Since  $g_2(x) = c_n E_n(x) + o(|x|^{2-n})$  as  $|x| \rightarrow 0$  (cf. the discussion in Section 1.2.4 of [3]) this further implies that  $E_n * \mu \in L^2_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x)$ . However,  $E_n * \mu$  is a harmonic function in  $\mathbb{R}^n \setminus K$ , which is not identically zero since

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} |x|^{n-2} (E_n * \mu)(x) = c_n \mu(K) > 0, \tag{9.30}$$

so this contradicts (9.29). This shows that  $B_{2,2}(K) = 0$ .  $\square$

Theorems 9.3–9.5 readily generalize to other types of elliptic operators (including higher-order systems). For example, using the polyharmonic operator  $(-\Delta)^\ell$ ,  $\ell \in \mathbb{N}$ , as a prototype, we have the following result:

**Theorem 9.6.** Fix  $\ell \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $n \geq 2\ell + 1$ , and assume that  $K \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is a compact set of zero  $n$ -dimensional Lebesgue measure. Define  $\Omega := \mathbb{R}^n \setminus K$ . Then, in the domain  $\Omega$ , the Friedrichs and Krein–von Neumann extensions of the polyharmonic operator  $(-\Delta)^\ell$ , initially considered on  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$ , coincide if and only if  $B_{2\ell,2}(K) = 0$ .

For some related results in the punctured space  $\Omega := \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$ , see also the recent article [4]. Moreover, we mention that in the case of the Bessel operator  $h_\nu = (-d^2/dr^2) + (\nu^2 - (1/4))r^{-2}$  defined on  $C_0^\infty((0, \infty))$ , equality of the Friedrichs and Krein extension of  $h_\nu$  in  $L^2((0, \infty); dr)$  if and only if  $\nu = 0$  has been established in [120]. (The sufficiency of the condition  $\nu = 0$  was established earlier in [76].)

While this section focused on differential operators, we conclude with a very brief remark on half-line Jacobi, that is, tridiagonal (and hence, second-order finite difference) operators: As discussed in depth by Simon [152], the Friedrichs and Krein–von Neumann extensions of a minimally defined symmetric half-line Jacobi operator (cf. also [45]) coincide, if and only if the associated Stieltjes moment problem is determinate (i.e., has a unique solution) while the corresponding Hamburger moment problem is indeterminate (and hence has uncountably many solutions).

### 10. Examples

#### 10.1. The case of a bounded interval $(a, b)$ , $-\infty < a < b < \infty$ , $V = 0$

We briefly recall the essence of the one-dimensional example  $\Omega = (a, b)$ ,  $-\infty < a < b < \infty$ , and  $V = 0$ . This was first discussed in detail by [14] and [74, Section 2.3] (see also [75, Section 3.3]).

Consider the minimal operator  $-\Delta_{\min,(a,b)}$  in  $L^2((a, b); dx)$ , given by

$$\begin{aligned} -\Delta_{\min,(a,b)}u &= -u'', \\ u \in \text{dom}(-\Delta_{\min,(a,b)}) &= \{v \in L^2((a, b); dx) \mid v, v' \in AC([a, b]); \\ &\quad v(a) = v'(a) = v(b) = v'(b) = 0; \\ &\quad v'' \in L^2((a, b); dx)\}, \end{aligned} \tag{10.1}$$

where  $AC([a, b])$  denotes the set of absolutely continuous functions on  $[a, b]$ . Evidently,

$$-\Delta_{\min,(a,b)} = -\frac{d^2}{dx^2} \Big|_{C_0^\infty((a,b))}, \tag{10.2}$$

and one can show that

$$-\Delta_{\min,(a,b)} \geq [\pi/(b-a)]^2 I_{L^2((a,b);dx)}. \tag{10.3}$$

In addition, one infers that

$$(-\Delta_{\min,(a,b)})^* = -\Delta_{\max,(a,b)}, \tag{10.4}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} &-\Delta_{\max,(a,b)}u = -u'', \\ &u \in \text{dom}(-\Delta_{\max,(a,b)}) = \{v \in L^2((a,b); dx) \mid v, v' \in AC([a,b]); \\ &\quad v'' \in L^2((a,b); dx)\}. \end{aligned} \tag{10.5}$$

In particular,

$$\text{def}(-\Delta_{\min,(a,b)}) = (2, 2) \quad \text{and} \quad \ker((-\Delta_{\min,(a,b)})^*) = \text{lin. span}\{1, x\}. \tag{10.6}$$

The Friedrichs (equivalently, the Dirichlet) extension  $-\Delta_{D,(a,b)}$  of  $-\Delta_{\min,(a,b)}$  is then given by

$$\begin{aligned} &-\Delta_{D,(a,b)}u = -u'', \\ &u \in \text{dom}(-\Delta_{D,(a,b)}) = \{v \in L^2((a,b); dx) \mid v, v' \in AC([a,b]); \\ &\quad v(a) = v(b) = 0; v'' \in L^2((a,b); dx)\}. \end{aligned} \tag{10.7}$$

In addition,

$$\sigma(-\Delta_{D,(a,b)}) = \{j^2\pi^2(b-a)^{-2}\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}, \tag{10.8}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \text{dom}((-\Delta_{D,(a,b)})^{1/2}) &= \{v \in L^2((a,b); dx) \mid v \in AC([a,b]); \\ &\quad v(a) = v(b) = 0; v' \in L^2((a,b); dx)\}. \end{aligned} \tag{10.9}$$

By (2.10),

$$\text{dom}(-\Delta_{K,(a,b)}) = \text{dom}(-\Delta_{\min,(a,b)}) \dot{+} \ker((-\Delta_{\min,(a,b)})^*), \tag{10.10}$$

and hence any  $u \in \text{dom}(-\Delta_{K,(a,b)})$  is of the type

$$\begin{aligned} &u = f + \eta, \quad f \in \text{dom}(-\Delta_{\min,(a,b)}), \\ &\eta(x) = u(a) + [u(b) - u(a)] \left( \frac{x-a}{b-a} \right), \quad x \in (a,b), \end{aligned} \tag{10.11}$$

in particular,  $f(a) = f'(a) = f(b) = f'(b) = 0$ . Thus, the Krein–von Neumann extension  $-\Delta_{K,(a,b)}$  of  $-\Delta_{\min,(a,b)}$  is given by

$$\begin{aligned}
 &-\Delta_{K,(a,b)}u = -u'', \\
 &u \in \text{dom}(-\Delta_{K,(a,b)}) = \{v \in L^2((a, b); dx) \mid v, v' \in AC([a, b]); \\
 &\quad v'(a) = v'(b) = [v(b) - v(a)]/(b - a); \\
 &\quad v'' \in L^2((a, b); dx)\}. \tag{10.12}
 \end{aligned}$$

Using the characterization of all self-adjoint extensions of general Sturm–Liouville operators in [170, Theorem 13.14], one can also directly verify that  $-\Delta_{K,(a,b)}$  as given by (10.12) is a self-adjoint extension of  $-\Delta_{\min,(a,b)}$ .

In connection with (10.1), (10.5), (10.7), and (10.12), we also note that the well-known fact that

$$v, v'' \in L^2((a, b); dx) \text{ implies } v' \in L^2((a, b); dx). \tag{10.13}$$

Utilizing (10.13), we briefly consider the quadratic form associated with the Krein Laplacian  $-\Delta_{K,(a,b)}$ . By (2.42) and (2.43), one infers,

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\text{dom}((-\Delta_{K,(a,b)})^{1/2}) = \text{dom}((-\Delta_{D,(a,b)})^{1/2}) \dot{+} \ker((-\Delta_{\min,(a,b)})^*), \tag{10.14} \\
 &\|(-\Delta_{K,(a,b)})^{1/2}(u + g)\|_{L^2((a,b);dx)}^2 \\
 &= \|(-\Delta_{D,(a,b)})^{1/2}u\|_{L^2((a,b);dx)}^2 \\
 &= ((u + g)', (u + g)')_{L^2((a,b);dx)} - [\overline{g(b)}g'(b) - \overline{g(a)}g'(a)] \\
 &= ((u + g)', (u + g)')_{L^2((a,b);dx)} - |[u(b) + g(b)] - [u(a) + g(a)]|^2/(b - a), \\
 &u \in \text{dom}((-\Delta_{D,(a,b)})^{1/2}), g \in \ker((-\Delta_{\min,(a,b)})^*). \tag{10.15}
 \end{aligned}$$

Finally, we turn to the spectrum of  $-\Delta_{K,(a,b)}$ . The boundary conditions in (10.12) lead to two kinds of (nonnormalized) eigenfunctions and eigenvalue equations

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\psi(k, x) = \cos(k(x - [(a + b)/2])), \quad k \sin(k(b - a)/2) = 0, \\
 &k_{K,(a,b),j} = (j + 1)\pi/(b - a), \quad j = -1, 1, 3, 5, \dots, \tag{10.16}
 \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\phi(k, x) = \sin(k(x - [(a + b)/2])), \quad k(b - a)/2 = \tan(k(b - a)/2), \\
 &k_{K,(a,b),0} = 0, \quad j\pi < k_{K,(a,b),j} < (j + 1)\pi, \quad j = 2, 4, 6, 8, \dots, \\
 &\lim_{\ell \rightarrow \infty} [k_{K,(a,b),2\ell} - ((2\ell + 1)\pi/(b - a))] = 0. \tag{10.17}
 \end{aligned}$$

The associated eigenvalues of  $-\Delta_{K,(a,b)}$  are thus given by

$$\sigma(-\Delta_{K,(a,b)}) = \{0\} \cup \{k_{K,(a,b),j}^2\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}, \tag{10.18}$$

where the eigenvalue 0 of  $-\Delta_{K,(a,b)}$  is of multiplicity two, but the remaining nonzero eigenvalues of  $-\Delta_{K,(a,b)}$  are all simple.

10.2. The case of the ball  $B_n(0; R)$ ,  $R > 0$ , in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $n \geq 2$ ,  $V = 0$

In this subsection, we consider in great detail the scenario when the domain  $\Omega$  equals a ball of radius  $R > 0$  (for convenience, centered at the origin) in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ ,

$$\Omega = B_n(0; R) \subset \mathbb{R}^n, \quad R > 0, \quad n \geq 2. \tag{10.19}$$

Since both the domain  $B_n(0; R)$  in (10.19), as well as the Laplacian  $-\Delta$  are invariant under rotations in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  centered at the origin, we will employ the (angular momentum) decomposition of  $L^2(B_n(0; R); d^n x)$  into the direct sum of tensor products

$$\begin{aligned} L^2(B_n(0; R); d^n x) &= L^2((0, R); r^{n-1} dr) \otimes L^2(S^{n-1}; d\omega_{n-1}) \\ &= \bigoplus_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0} \mathcal{H}_{n,\ell,(0,R)}, \end{aligned} \tag{10.20}$$

$$\mathcal{H}_{n,\ell,(0,R)} = L^2((0, R); r^{n-1} dr) \otimes \mathcal{K}_{n,\ell}, \quad \ell \in \mathbb{N}_0, \quad n \geq 2, \tag{10.21}$$

where  $S^{n-1} = \partial B_n(0; 1) = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid |x| = 1\}$  denotes the  $(n - 1)$ -dimensional unit sphere in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $d\omega_{n-1}$  represents the surface measure on  $S^{n-1}$ ,  $n \geq 2$ , and  $\mathcal{K}_{n,\ell}$  denoting the eigenspace of the Laplace–Beltrami operator  $-\Delta_{S^{n-1}}$  in  $L^2(S^{n-1}; d\omega_{n-1})$  corresponding to the  $\ell$ th eigenvalue  $\kappa_{n,\ell}$  of  $-\Delta_{S^{n-1}}$  counting multiplicity,

$$\begin{aligned} \kappa_{n,\ell} &= \ell(\ell + n - 2), \\ \dim(\mathcal{K}_{n,\ell}) &= \frac{(2\ell + n - 2)\Gamma(\ell + n - 2)}{\Gamma(\ell + 1)\Gamma(n - 1)} := d_{n,\ell}, \quad \ell \in \mathbb{N}_0, \quad n \geq 2 \end{aligned} \tag{10.22}$$

(cf. [132, p. 4]). In other words,  $\mathcal{K}_{n,\ell}$  is spanned by the  $n$ -dimensional spherical harmonics of degree  $\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0$ . For more details in this connection we refer to [144, Appendix to Section X.1] and [170, Chapter 18].

As a result, the minimal Laplacian in  $L^2(B_n(0; R); d^n x)$  can be decomposed as follows

$$\begin{aligned} -\Delta_{\min, B_n(0; R)} &= \overline{-\Delta|_{C_0^\infty(B_n(0; R))}} = \bigoplus_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0} H_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)} \otimes I_{\mathcal{K}_{n,\ell}}, \\ \text{dom}(-\Delta_{\min, B_n(0; R)}) &= H_0^2(B_n(0; R)), \end{aligned} \tag{10.23}$$

where  $H_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)}$  in  $L^2((0, R); r^{n-1} dr)$  are given by

$$H_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)} = \overline{\left(-\frac{d^2}{dr^2} - \frac{n-1}{r} \frac{d}{dr} + \frac{\kappa_{n,\ell}}{r^2}\right)_{C_0^\infty((0,R))}}, \quad \ell \in \mathbb{N}_0. \tag{10.24}$$

Using the unitary operator  $U_n$  defined by

$$U_n : \begin{cases} L^2((0, R); r^{n-1} dr) \rightarrow L^2((0, R); dr), \\ \phi \mapsto (U_n \phi)(r) = r^{(n-1)/2} \phi(r), \end{cases} \tag{10.25}$$

it will also be convenient to consider the unitary transformation of  $H_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)}$  given by

$$h_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)} = U_n H_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)} U_n^{-1}, \quad \ell \in \mathbb{N}_0, \tag{10.26}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} h_{n,0,\min}^{(0)} &= -\frac{d^2}{dr^2} + \frac{(n-1)(n-3)}{4r^2}, \quad 0 < r < R, \\ \text{dom}(h_{n,0,\min}^{(0)}) &= \{f \in L^2((0, R); dr) \mid f, f' \in AC([\varepsilon, R]) \text{ for all } \varepsilon > 0; \\ &\quad f(R_-) = f'(R_-) = 0, \quad f_0 = 0; \\ &\quad (-f'' + [(n-1)(n-3)/4]r^{-2}f) \in L^2((0, R); dr)\} \end{aligned} \tag{10.27}$$

for  $n = 2, 3$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} h_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)} &= -\frac{d^2}{dr^2} + \frac{4\kappa_{n,\ell} + (n-1)(n-3)}{4r^2}, \quad 0 < r < R, \\ \text{dom}(h_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)}) &= \{f \in L^2((0, R); dr) \mid f, f' \in AC([\varepsilon, R]) \text{ for all } \varepsilon > 0; \\ &\quad f(R_-) = f'(R_-) = 0; \\ &\quad (-f'' + [\kappa_{n,\ell} + ((n-1)(n-3)/4)]r^{-2}f) \in L^2((0, R); dr)\} \end{aligned} \tag{10.28}$$

for  $\ell \in \mathbb{N}, n \geq 2$  and  $\ell = 0, n \geq 4$ .

In particular, for  $\ell \in \mathbb{N}, n \geq 2$ , and  $\ell = 0, n \geq 4$ , one obtains

$$\begin{aligned} h_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)} &= \overline{\left(-\frac{d^2}{dr^2} + \frac{4\kappa_{n,\ell} + (n-1)(n-3)}{4r^2}\right)} \Big|_{C_0^\infty((0,R))} \\ &\text{for } \ell \in \mathbb{N}, n \geq 2, \text{ and } \ell = 0, n \geq 4. \end{aligned} \tag{10.29}$$

On the other hand, for  $n = 2, 3$ , the domain of the closure of  $h_{n,0,\min}^{(0)}|_{C_0^\infty((0,R))}$  is strictly contained in that of  $\text{dom}(h_{n,0,\min}^{(0)})$ , and in this case one obtains for

$$\widehat{h}_{n,0,\min}^{(0)} = \overline{\left(-\frac{d^2}{dr^2} + \frac{(n-1)(n-3)}{4r^2}\right)} \Big|_{C_0^\infty((0,R))}, \quad n = 2, 3, \tag{10.30}$$

that

$$\widehat{h}_{n,0,\min}^{(0)} = -\frac{d^2}{dr^2} + \frac{(n-1)(n-3)}{4r^2}, \quad 0 < r < R,$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{dom}(\widehat{h}_{n,0,\min}^{(0)}) &= \{f \in L^2((0, R); dr) \mid f, f' \in AC([\varepsilon, R]) \text{ for all } \varepsilon > 0; \\ &\quad f(R_-) = f'(R_-) = 0, f_0 = f'_0 = 0; \\ &\quad (-f'' + [(n-1)(n-3)/4]r^{-2}f) \in L^2((0, R); dr)\}. \end{aligned} \tag{10.31}$$

Here we used the abbreviations (cf. [50] for details)

$$\begin{aligned} f_0 &= \begin{cases} \lim_{r \downarrow 0} [-r^{1/2} \ln(r)]^{-1} f(r), & n = 2, \\ f(0_+), & n = 3, \end{cases} \\ f'_0 &= \begin{cases} \lim_{r \downarrow 0} r^{-1/2} [f(r) + f_0 r^{1/2} \ln(r)], & n = 2, \\ f'(0_+), & n = 3. \end{cases} \end{aligned} \tag{10.32}$$

We also recall the adjoints of  $h_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)}$  which are given by

$$\begin{aligned} (h_{n,0,\min}^{(0)})^* &= -\frac{d^2}{dr^2} + \frac{(n-1)(n-3)}{4r^2}, \quad 0 < r < R, \\ \text{dom}((h_{n,0,\min}^{(0)})^*) &= \{f \in L^2((0, R); dr) \mid f, f' \in AC([\varepsilon, R]) \text{ for all } \varepsilon > 0; \\ &\quad f_0 = 0; (-f'' + [(n-1)(n-3)/4]r^{-2}f) \in L^2((0, R); dr)\} \\ &\text{for } n = 2, 3, \end{aligned} \tag{10.33}$$

$$\begin{aligned} (h_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)})^* &= -\frac{d^2}{dr^2} + \frac{4\kappa_{n,\ell} + (n-1)(n-3)}{4r^2}, \quad 0 < r < R, \\ \text{dom}((h_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)})^*) &= \{f \in L^2((0, R); dr) \mid f, f' \in AC([\varepsilon, R]) \text{ for all } \varepsilon > 0; \\ &\quad (-f'' + [\kappa_{n,\ell} + ((n-1)(n-3)/4)]r^{-2}f) \in L^2((0, R); dr)\} \\ &\text{for } \ell \in \mathbb{N}, n \geq 2 \text{ and } \ell = 0, n \geq 4. \end{aligned} \tag{10.34}$$

In particular,

$$h_{n,\ell,\max}^{(0)} = (h_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)})^*, \quad \ell \in \mathbb{N}_0, n \geq 2. \tag{10.35}$$

All self-adjoint extensions of  $h_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)}$  are given by the following one-parameter families  $h_{n,\ell,\alpha_{n,\ell}}^{(0)}$ ,  $\alpha_{n,\ell} \in \mathbb{R} \cup \{\infty\}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} h_{n,0,\alpha_{n,0}}^{(0)} &= -\frac{d^2}{dr^2} + \frac{(n-1)(n-3)}{4r^2}, \quad 0 < r < R, \\ \text{dom}(h_{n,0,\alpha_{n,0}}^{(0)}) &= \{f \in L^2((0, R); dr) \mid f, f' \in AC([\varepsilon, R]) \text{ for all } \varepsilon > 0; \\ &\quad f'(R_-) + \alpha_{n,0} f(R_-) = 0, f_0 = 0; \\ &\quad (-f'' + [(n-1)(n-3)/4]r^{-2}f) \in L^2((0, R); dr)\} \\ &\text{for } n = 2, 3, \end{aligned} \tag{10.36}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 h_{n,\ell,\alpha_{n,\ell}}^{(0)} &= -\frac{d^2}{dr^2} + \frac{4\kappa_{n,\ell} + (n-1)(n-3)}{4r^2}, \quad 0 < r < R, \\
 \text{dom}(h_{n,\ell,\alpha_{n,\ell}}^{(0)}) &= \{f \in L^2((0, R); dr) \mid f, f' \in AC([\varepsilon, R]) \text{ for all } \varepsilon > 0; \\
 &\quad f'(R_-) + \alpha_{n,\ell} f(R_-) = 0; \\
 &\quad (-f'' + [\kappa_{n,\ell} + ((n-1)(n-3)/4)]r^{-2}f) \in L^2((0, R); dr)\} \\
 &\text{for } \ell \in \mathbb{N}, n \geq 2 \text{ and } \ell = 0, n \geq 4.
 \end{aligned}
 \tag{10.37}$$

Here, in obvious notation, the boundary condition for  $\alpha_{n,\ell} = \infty$  simply represents the Dirichlet boundary condition  $f(R_-) = 0$ . In particular, the Friedrichs or Dirichlet extension  $h_{n,\ell,D}^{(0)}$  of  $h_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)}$  is given by  $h_{n,\ell,\infty}^{(0)}$ , that is, by

$$\begin{aligned}
 h_{n,0,D}^{(0)} &= -\frac{d^2}{dr^2} + \frac{(n-1)(n-3)}{4r^2}, \quad 0 < r < R, \\
 \text{dom}(h_{n,0,D}^{(0)}) &= \{f \in L^2((0, R); dr) \mid f, f' \in AC([\varepsilon, R]) \text{ for all } \varepsilon > 0; f(R_-) = 0, \\
 &\quad f_0 = 0; (-f'' + [(n-1)(n-3)/4]r^{-2}f) \in L^2((0, R); dr)\} \\
 &\text{for } n = 2, 3,
 \end{aligned}
 \tag{10.38}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 h_{n,\ell,D}^{(0)} &= -\frac{d^2}{dr^2} + \frac{4\kappa_{n,\ell} + (n-1)(n-3)}{4r^2}, \quad 0 < r < R, \\
 \text{dom}(h_{n,\ell,D}^{(0)}) &= \{f \in L^2((0, R); dr) \mid f, f' \in AC([\varepsilon, R]) \text{ for all } \varepsilon > 0; f(R_-) = 0; \\
 &\quad (-f'' + [\kappa_{n,\ell} + ((n-1)(n-3)/4)]r^{-2}f) \in L^2((0, R); dr)\} \\
 &\text{for } \ell \in \mathbb{N}, n \geq 2 \text{ and } \ell = 0, n \geq 4.
 \end{aligned}
 \tag{10.39}$$

To find the boundary condition for the Krein–von Neumann extension  $h_{n,\ell,K}^{(0)}$  of  $h_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)}$ , that is, to find the corresponding boundary condition parameter  $\alpha_{n,\ell,K}$  in (10.36), (10.37), we recall (2.10), that is,

$$\text{dom}(h_{n,\ell,K}^{(0)}) = \text{dom}(h_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)}) \dot{+} \ker((h_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)})^*).
 \tag{10.40}$$

By inspection, the general solution of

$$\left(-\frac{d^2}{dr^2} + \frac{4\kappa_{n,\ell} + (n-1)(n-3)}{4r^2}\right)\psi(r) = 0, \quad r \in (0, R),
 \tag{10.41}$$

is given by

$$\psi(r) = Ar^{\ell+[(n-1)/2]} + Br^{-\ell-[(n-3)/2]}, \quad A, B \in \mathbb{C}, r \in (0, R).
 \tag{10.42}$$

However, for  $\ell \geq 1, n \geq 2$  and for  $\ell = 0, n \geq 4$ , the requirement  $\psi \in L^2((0, R); dr)$  requires  $B = 0$  in (10.42). Similarly, also the requirement  $\psi_0 = 0$  (cf. (10.33)) for  $\ell = 0, n = 2, 3$ , enforces  $B = 0$  in (10.42).



Hence, any  $u \in \text{dom}(h_{n,\ell,K}^{(0)})$  is of the type

$$\begin{aligned} u &= f + \eta, \quad f \in \text{dom}(h_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)}), \\ \eta(r) &= u(R_-)r^{\ell+[(n-1)/2]}, \quad r \in [0, R), \end{aligned} \tag{10.43}$$

in particular,  $f(R_-) = f'(R_-) = 0$ . Denoting by  $\alpha_{n,\ell,K}$  the boundary condition parameter for  $h_{n,\ell,K}^{(0)}$  one thus computes

$$-\alpha_{n,\ell,K} = \frac{u'(R_-)}{u(R_-)} = \frac{\eta'(R_-)}{\eta(R_-)} = [\ell + ((n-1)/2)]/R. \tag{10.44}$$

Thus, the Krein–von Neumann extension  $h_{n,\ell,K}^{(0)}$  of  $h_{n,\ell,\min}^{(0)}$  is given by

$$\begin{aligned} h_{n,0,K}^{(0)} &= -\frac{d^2}{dr^2} + \frac{(n-1)(n-3)}{4r^2}, \quad 0 < r < R, \\ \text{dom}(h_{n,0,K}^{(0)}) &= \{f \in L^2((0, R); dr) \mid f, f' \in AC([\varepsilon, R]) \text{ for all } \varepsilon > 0; \\ &\quad f'(R_-) - [(n-1)/2]R^{-1}f(R_-) = 0, \quad f_0 = 0; \\ &\quad (-f'' + [(n-1)(n-3)/4]r^{-2}f) \in L^2((0, R); dr)\} \\ &\text{for } n = 2, 3, \end{aligned} \tag{10.45}$$

$$\begin{aligned} h_{n,\ell,K}^{(0)} &= -\frac{d^2}{dr^2} + \frac{4\kappa_{n,\ell} + (n-1)(n-3)}{4r^2}, \quad 0 < r < R, \\ \text{dom}(h_{n,\ell,K}^{(0)}) &= \{f \in L^2((0, R); dr) \mid f, f' \in AC([\varepsilon, R]) \text{ for all } \varepsilon > 0; \\ &\quad f'(R_-) - [\ell + ((n-1)/2)]R^{-1}f(R_-) = 0; \\ &\quad (-f'' + [\kappa_{n,\ell} + ((n-1)(n-3)/4)]r^{-2}f) \in L^2((0, R); dr)\} \\ &\text{for } \ell \in \mathbb{N}, n \geq 2 \text{ and } \ell = 0, n \geq 4. \end{aligned} \tag{10.46}$$

Next we briefly turn to the eigenvalues of  $h_{n,\ell,D}^{(0)}$  and  $h_{n,\ell,K}^{(0)}$ . In analogy to (10.41), the solution  $\psi$  of

$$\left(-\frac{d^2}{dr^2} + \frac{4\kappa_{n,\ell} + (n-1)(n-3)}{4r^2} - z\right)\psi(r, z) = 0, \quad r \in (0, R), \tag{10.47}$$

satisfying the condition  $\psi(\cdot, z) \in L^2((0, R); dr)$  for  $\ell = 0, n \geq 4$  and  $\psi_0(z) = 0$  (cf. (10.33)) for  $\ell = 0, n = 2, 3$ , yields

$$\psi(r, z) = Ar^{1/2}J_{\ell+[(n-2)/2]}(z^{1/2}r), \quad A \in \mathbb{C}, \quad r \in (0, R). \tag{10.48}$$

Here  $J_\nu(\cdot)$  denotes the Bessel function of the first kind and order  $\nu$  (cf. [1, Section 9.1]). Thus, by the boundary condition  $f(R_-) = 0$  in (10.38), (10.39), the eigenvalues of the Dirichlet extension  $h_{n,\ell,D}^{(0)}$  are determined by the equation  $\psi(R_-, z) = 0$ , and hence by

$$J_{l+[(n-2)/2]}(z^{1/2}R) = 0. \tag{10.49}$$

Following [1, Section 9.5], we denote the zeros of  $J_\nu(\cdot)$  by  $j_{\nu,k}$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , and hence obtain for the spectrum of  $h_{n,\ell,F}^{(0)}$ ,

$$\sigma(h_{n,\ell,D}^{(0)}) = \{\lambda_{n,\ell,D,k}^{(0)}\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}} = \{j_{\ell+[(n-2)/2],k}^2 R^{-2}\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}, \quad \ell \in \mathbb{N}_0, n \geq 2. \tag{10.50}$$

Each eigenvalue of  $h_{n,\ell,D}^{(0)}$  is simple.

Similarly, by the boundary condition  $f'(R_-) - [\ell + ((n - 1)/2)]R^{-1}f(R_-) = 0$  in (10.45), (10.46), the eigenvalues of the Krein–von Neumann extension  $h_{n,\ell,K}^{(0)}$  are determined by the equation

$$\psi'(R, z) - [\ell + ((n - 1)/2)]\psi(R, z) = -Az^{1/2}R^{1/2}J_{\ell+(n/2)}(z^{1/2}R) = 0 \tag{10.51}$$

(cf. [1, Eq. (9.1.27)]), and hence by

$$z^{1/2}J_{\ell+(n/2)}(z^{1/2}R) = 0. \tag{10.52}$$

Thus, one obtains for the spectrum of  $h_{n,\ell,K}^{(0)}$ ,

$$\sigma(h_{n,\ell,K}^{(0)}) = \{0\} \cup \{\lambda_{n,\ell,K,k}^{(0)}\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}} = \{0\} \cup \{j_{\ell+(n/2),k}^2 R^{-2}\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}, \quad \ell \in \mathbb{N}_0, n \geq 2. \tag{10.53}$$

Again, each eigenvalue of  $h_{n,\ell,K}^{(0)}$  is simple, and  $\eta(r) = Cr^{\ell+[(n-1)/2]}$ ,  $C \in \mathbb{C}$ , represents the (unnormalized) eigenfunction of  $h_{n,\ell,K}^{(0)}$  corresponding to the eigenvalue 0.

Combining Propositions 2.2–2.4, one then obtains

$$-\Delta_{\max, B_n(0; R)} = (-\Delta_{\min, B_n(0; R)})^* = \bigoplus_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0} (H_{n,\ell, \min}^{(0)})^* \otimes I_{\mathcal{K}_{n,\ell}}, \tag{10.54}$$

$$-\Delta_{D, B_n(0; R)} = \bigoplus_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0} H_{n,\ell, D}^{(0)} \otimes I_{\mathcal{K}_{n,\ell}}, \tag{10.55}$$

$$-\Delta_{K, B_n(0; R)} = \bigoplus_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0} H_{n,\ell, K}^{(0)} \otimes I_{\mathcal{K}_{n,\ell}}, \tag{10.56}$$

where (cf. (10.23))

$$H_{n,\ell, \max}^{(0)} = (H_{n,\ell, \min}^{(0)})^* = U_n^{-1}(h_{n,\ell, \min}^{(0)})^*U_n, \quad \ell \in \mathbb{N}_0, \tag{10.57}$$

$$H_{n,\ell, D}^{(0)} = U_n^{-1}h_{n,\ell, D}^{(0)}U_n, \quad \ell \in \mathbb{N}_0, \tag{10.58}$$

$$H_{n,\ell, K}^{(0)} = U_n^{-1}h_{n,\ell, K}^{(0)}U_n, \quad \ell \in \mathbb{N}_0. \tag{10.59}$$

Consequently,

$$\sigma(-\Delta_{D, B_n(0; R)}) = \{\lambda_{n, \ell, D, k}^{(0)}\}_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0, k \in \mathbb{N}} = \{j_{\ell + [(n-2)/2], k}^2 R^{-2}\}_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0, k \in \mathbb{N}}, \tag{10.60}$$

$$\sigma_{\text{ess}}(-\Delta_{D, B_n(0; R)}) = \emptyset, \tag{10.61}$$

$$\sigma(-\Delta_{K, B_n(0; R)}) = \{0\} \cup \{\lambda_{n, \ell, K, k}^{(0)}\}_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0, k \in \mathbb{N}} = \{0\} \cup \{j_{\ell + (n/2), k}^2 R^{-2}\}_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0, k \in \mathbb{N}}, \tag{10.62}$$

$$\dim(\ker(-\Delta_{K, B_n(0; R)})) = \infty, \quad \sigma_{\text{ess}}(-\Delta_{K, B_n(0; R)}) = \{0\}. \tag{10.63}$$

By (10.22), each eigenvalue  $\lambda_{n, \ell, D, k}^{(0)}$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , of  $-\Delta_{D, B_n(0; R)}$  has multiplicity  $d_{n, \ell}$  and similarly, again by (10.22), each eigenvalue  $\lambda_{n, \ell, K, k}^{(0)}$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , of  $-\Delta_{K, B_n(0; R)}$  has multiplicity  $d_{n, \ell}$ .

Finally, we briefly turn to the Weyl asymptotics for the eigenvalue counting function (7.54) associated with the Krein Laplacian  $-\Delta_{K, B_n(0; R)}$  for the ball  $B_n(0; R)$ ,  $R > 0$ , in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $n \geq 2$ . We will discuss a direct approach to the Weyl asymptotics that is independent of the general treatment presented in Section 8. Due to the smooth nature of the ball, we will obtain an improvement in the remainder term of the Weyl asymptotics of the Krein Laplacian.

First we recall the well-known fact that in the case of the Dirichlet Laplacian associated with the ball  $B_n(0; R)$ ,

$$N_{D, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) = (2\pi)^{-n} v_n^2 R^n \lambda^{n/2} - (2\pi)^{-(n-1)} v_{n-1} (n/4) v_n R^{n-1} \lambda^{(n-1)/2} + O(\lambda^{(n-2)/2}) \quad \text{as } \lambda \rightarrow \infty, \tag{10.64}$$

with  $v_n = \pi^{n/2} / \Gamma((n/2) + 1)$  the volume of the unit ball in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  (and  $n v_n$  representing the surface area of the unit ball in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ ).

**Proposition 10.1.** *The strictly positive eigenvalues of the Krein Laplacian associated with the ball of radius  $R > 0$ ,  $B_n(0; R) \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $R > 0$ ,  $n \geq 2$ , satisfy the following Weyl-type eigenvalue asymptotics,*

$$N_{K, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) = (2\pi)^{-n} v_n^2 R^n \lambda^{n/2} - (2\pi)^{-(n-1)} v_{n-1} [(n/4) v_n + v_{n-1}] R^{n-1} \lambda^{(n-1)/2} + O(\lambda^{(n-2)/2}) \quad \text{as } \lambda \rightarrow \infty. \tag{10.65}$$

**Proof.** From the outset one observes that

$$\lambda_{n, \ell, D, k}^{(0)} \leq \lambda_{n, \ell, K, k}^{(0)} \leq \lambda_{n, \ell, D, k+1}^{(0)}, \quad \ell \in \mathbb{N}_0, k \in \mathbb{N}, \tag{10.66}$$

implying

$$N_{K, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) \leq N_{D, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda), \quad \lambda \in \mathbb{R}. \tag{10.67}$$

Next, introducing

$$\mathcal{N}_v(\lambda) := \begin{cases} \text{the largest } k \in \mathbb{N} \text{ such that } j_{v, k}^2 R^{-2} \leq \lambda, \\ 0, \text{ if no such } k \geq 1 \text{ exists,} \end{cases} \quad \lambda \in \mathbb{R}, \tag{10.68}$$

we note the well-known monotonicity of  $j_{v, k}$  with respect to  $v$  (cf. [167, Section 15.6, p. 508]), implying that for each  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$  (and fixed  $R > 0$ ),

$$\mathcal{N}_{v'}(\lambda) \leq \mathcal{N}_v(\lambda) \quad \text{for } v' \geq v \geq 0. \tag{10.69}$$

Then one infers

$$\begin{aligned} N_{D, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) &= \sum_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0} d_{n, \ell} \mathcal{N}_{(n/2)-1+\ell}(\lambda), \\ N_{K, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) &= \sum_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0} d_{n, \ell} \mathcal{N}_{(n/2)+\ell}(\lambda). \end{aligned} \tag{10.70}$$

Hence, using the fact that

$$d_{n, \ell} = d_{n-1, \ell} + d_{n, \ell-1} \tag{10.71}$$

(cf. (10.22)), setting  $d_{n, -1} = 0$ ,  $n \geq 2$ , one computes

$$\begin{aligned} N_{D, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) &= \sum_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}} d_{n, \ell-1} \mathcal{N}_{(n/2)-1+\ell}(\lambda) + \sum_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0} d_{n-1, \ell} \mathcal{N}_{(n/2)-1+\ell}(\lambda) \\ &\leq \sum_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0} d_{n, \ell} \mathcal{N}_{(n/2)+\ell}(\lambda) + \sum_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0} d_{n-1, \ell} \mathcal{N}_{((n-1)/2)-1+\ell}(\lambda) \\ &= N_{K, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) + N_{D, B_{n-1}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda), \end{aligned} \tag{10.72}$$

that is,

$$N_{D, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) \leq N_{K, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) + N_{D, B_{n-1}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda). \tag{10.73}$$

Similarly,

$$\begin{aligned} N_{D, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) &= \sum_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}} d_{n, \ell-1} \mathcal{N}_{(n/2)-1+\ell}(\lambda) + \sum_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0} d_{n-1, \ell} \mathcal{N}_{(n/2)-1+\ell}(\lambda) \\ &\geq \sum_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0} d_{n, \ell} \mathcal{N}_{(n/2)+\ell}(\lambda) + \sum_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0} d_{n-1, \ell} \mathcal{N}_{((n-1)/2)+\ell}(\lambda) \\ &= N_{K, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) + N_{K, B_{n-1}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda), \end{aligned} \tag{10.74}$$

that is,

$$N_{D, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) \geq N_{K, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) + N_{K, B_{n-1}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda), \tag{10.75}$$

and hence,

$$N_{K, B_{n-1}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) \leq [N_{D, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) - N_{K, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda)] \leq N_{D, B_{n-1}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda). \tag{10.76}$$

Thus, using

$$\begin{aligned}
 0 &\leq [N_{D, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) - N_{K, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda)] \\
 &\leq N_{D, B_{n-1}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) = O(\lambda^{(n-1)/2}) \quad \text{as } \lambda \rightarrow \infty,
 \end{aligned}
 \tag{10.77}$$

one first concludes that  $[N_{D, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) - N_{K, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda)] = O(\lambda^{(n-1)/2})$  as  $\lambda \rightarrow \infty$ , and hence using (10.64),

$$N_{K, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) = (2\pi)^{-n} v_n^2 R^n \lambda^{n/2} + O(\lambda^{(n-1)/2}) \quad \text{as } \lambda \rightarrow \infty.
 \tag{10.78}$$

This type of reasoning actually yields a bit more: Dividing (10.76) by  $\lambda^{(n-1)/2}$ , and using that both,  $N_{D, B_{n-1}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda)$  and  $N_{K, B_{n-1}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda)$  have the same leading asymptotics  $(2\pi)^{-(n-1)} v_{n-1}^2 \times R^{n-1} \lambda^{(n-1)/2}$  as  $\lambda \rightarrow \infty$ , one infers, using (10.64) again,

$$\begin{aligned}
 N_{K, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) &= N_{D, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) - [N_{D, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) - N_{K, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda)] \\
 &= N_{D, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) - (2\pi)^{-(n-1)} v_{n-1}^2 R^{n-1} \lambda^{(n-1)/2} + o(\lambda^{(n-1)/2}) \\
 &= (2\pi)^{-n} v_n^2 R^n \lambda^{n/2} - (2\pi)^{-(n-1)} v_{n-1} [(n/4)v_n + v_{n-1}] R^{n-1} \lambda^{(n-1)/2} \\
 &\quad + o(\lambda^{(n-1)/2}) \quad \text{as } \lambda \rightarrow \infty.
 \end{aligned}
 \tag{10.79}$$

Finally, it is possible to improve the remainder term in (10.79) from  $o(\lambda^{(n-1)/2})$  to  $O(\lambda^{(n-2)/2})$  as follows: Replacing  $n$  by  $n - 1$  in (10.73) yields

$$N_{D, B_{n-1}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) \leq N_{K, B_{n-1}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) + N_{D, B_{n-2}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda).
 \tag{10.80}$$

Insertion of (10.80) into (10.75) permits one to eliminate  $N_{K, B_{n-1}(0; R)}^{(0)}$  as follows:

$$N_{D, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) \geq N_{K, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) + N_{D, B_{n-1}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) - N_{D, B_{n-2}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda),
 \tag{10.81}$$

implies

$$\begin{aligned}
 [N_{D, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) - N_{D, B_{n-1}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda)] &\leq N_{K, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) \\
 &\leq [N_{D, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) - N_{D, B_{n-1}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda)] \\
 &\quad + N_{D, B_{n-2}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda),
 \end{aligned}
 \tag{10.82}$$

and hence,

$$0 \leq N_{K, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) - [N_{D, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) - N_{D, B_{n-1}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda)] \leq N_{D, B_{n-2}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda).
 \tag{10.83}$$

Thus,  $N_{K, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) - [N_{D, B_n(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda) - N_{D, B_{n-1}(0; R)}^{(0)}(\lambda)] = O(\lambda^{(n-2)/2})$  as  $\lambda \rightarrow \infty$ , proving (10.65).  $\square$

Due to the smoothness of the domain  $B_n(0; R)$ , the remainder terms in (10.65) represent a marked improvement over the general result (8.13) for domains  $\Omega$  satisfying Hypothesis 5.2.

A comparison of the second term in the asymptotic relations (10.64) and (10.65) exhibits the difference between Dirichlet and Krein–von Neumann eigenvalues.

10.3. The case  $\Omega = \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$ ,  $n = 2, 3$ ,  $V = 0$

In this subsection we consider the following minimal operator  $-\Delta_{\min, \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}}$  in  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x)$ ,  $n = 2, 3$ ,

$$-\Delta_{\min, \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}} = \overline{-\Delta|_{C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\})}} \geq 0, \quad n = 2, 3. \tag{10.84}$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} H_{F, \mathbb{R}^2 \setminus \{0\}} &= H_{K, \mathbb{R}^2 \setminus \{0\}} = -\Delta, \\ \text{dom}(H_{F, \mathbb{R}^2 \setminus \{0\}}) &= \text{dom}(H_{K, \mathbb{R}^2 \setminus \{0\}}) = H^2(\mathbb{R}^2) \quad \text{if } n = 2 \end{aligned} \tag{10.85}$$

is the unique nonnegative self-adjoint extension of  $-\Delta_{\min, \mathbb{R}^2 \setminus \{0\}}$  in  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^2; d^2 x)$  and

$$\begin{aligned} H_{F, \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus \{0\}} &= H_{D, \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus \{0\}} = -\Delta, \\ \text{dom}(H_{F, \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus \{0\}}) &= \text{dom}(H_{D, \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus \{0\}}) = H^2(\mathbb{R}^3) \quad \text{if } n = 3, \end{aligned} \tag{10.86}$$

$$H_{K, \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus \{0\}} = H_{N, \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus \{0\}} = U^{-1} h_{0, N, \mathbb{R}_+}^{(0)} U \oplus \bigoplus_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}} U^{-1} h_{\ell, \mathbb{R}_+}^{(0)} U \quad \text{if } n = 3, \tag{10.87}$$

where  $H_{D, \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus \{0\}}$  and  $H_{N, \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus \{0\}}$  denote the Dirichlet and Neumann<sup>1</sup> extension of  $-\Delta_{\min, \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}}$  in  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^3; d^3 x)$ , respectively. Here we used the angular momentum decomposition (cf. also (10.20), (10.21)),

$$L^2(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x) = L^2((0, \infty); r^{n-1} dr) \otimes L^2(S^{n-1}; d\omega_{n-1}) = \bigoplus_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0} \mathcal{H}_{n, \ell, (0, \infty)}, \tag{10.88}$$

$$\mathcal{H}_{n, \ell, (0, \infty)} = L^2((0, \infty); r^{n-1} dr) \otimes \mathcal{K}_{n, \ell}, \quad \ell \in \mathbb{N}_0, \quad n = 2, 3. \tag{10.89}$$

Moreover, we abbreviated  $\mathbb{R}_+ = (0, \infty)$  and introduced

$$\begin{aligned} h_{0, N, \mathbb{R}_+}^{(0)} &= -\frac{d^2}{dr^2}, \quad r > 0, \\ \text{dom}(h_{0, N, \mathbb{R}_+}^{(0)}) &= \{f \in L^2((0, \infty); dr) \mid f, f' \in AC([0, R]) \text{ for all } R > 0; \\ &\quad f'(0_+) = 0; f'' \in L^2((0, \infty); dr)\}, \\ h_{\ell, \mathbb{R}_+}^{(0)} &= -\frac{d^2}{dr^2} + \frac{\ell(\ell + 1)}{r^2}, \quad r > 0, \end{aligned} \tag{10.90}$$

<sup>1</sup> The Neumann extension  $H_{N, \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus \{0\}}$  of  $-\Delta_{\min, \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}}$ , associated with a Neumann boundary condition, in honor of Carl Gottfried Neumann, should of course not be confused with the Krein–von Neumann extension  $H_{K, \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus \{0\}}$  of  $-\Delta_{\min, \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}}$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \text{dom}(h_{\ell, \mathbb{R}_+}^{(0)}) &= \{f \in L^2((0, \infty); dr) \mid f, f' \in AC([0, R]) \text{ for all } R > 0; \\ &\quad -f'' + \ell(\ell + 1)r^{-2}f \in L^2((0, \infty); dr)\}, \quad \ell \in \mathbb{N}. \end{aligned} \tag{10.91}$$

The operators  $h_{\ell, \mathbb{R}_+}^{(0)}|_{C_0^\infty((0, \infty))}$ ,  $\ell \in \mathbb{N}$ , are essentially self-adjoint in  $L^2((0, \infty); dr)$  (but we note that  $f \in \text{dom}(h_{\ell, \mathbb{R}_+}^{(0)})$  implies that  $f(0_+) = 0$ ). In addition,  $U$  in (10.87) denotes the unitary operator,

$$U : \begin{cases} L^2((0, \infty); r^2 dr) \rightarrow L^2((0, \infty); dr), \\ f(r) \mapsto (Uf)(r) = rf(r). \end{cases} \tag{10.92}$$

As discussed in detail in [76, Sections 4, 5], Eqs. (10.85)–(10.87) follow from Corollary 4.8 in [76] and the facts that

$$(u_+, M_{H_{F, \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}}, \mathcal{N}_+}(z)u_+)_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x)} = \begin{cases} -(2/\pi) \ln(z) + 2i, & n = 2, \\ i(2z)^{1/2} + 1, & n = 3, \end{cases} \tag{10.93}$$

and

$$(u_+, M_{H_{K, \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus \{0\}}, \mathcal{N}_+}(z)u_+)_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^3; d^3 x)} = i(2/z)^{1/2} - 1. \tag{10.94}$$

Here

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{N}_+ &= \text{lin. span}\{u_+\}, \\ u_+(x) &= G_0(i, x, 0) / \|G_0(i, \cdot, 0)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x)}, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}, \quad n = 2, 3, \end{aligned} \tag{10.95}$$

and

$$G_0(z, x, y) = \begin{cases} \frac{i}{4} H_0^{(1)}(z^{1/2}|x - y|), & x \neq y, \quad n = 2, \\ e^{iz^{1/2}|x-y|} / (4\pi|x - y|), & x \neq y, \quad n = 3 \end{cases} \tag{10.96}$$

denotes the Green’s function of  $-\Delta$  defined on  $H^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$ ,  $n = 2, 3$  (i.e., the integral kernel of the resolvent  $(-\Delta - z)^{-1}$ ), and  $H_0^{(1)}(\cdot)$  abbreviates the Hankel function of the first kind and order zero (cf. [1, Section 9.1]). Here the Donoghue-type Weyl–Titchmarsh operators (cf. [65] in the case where  $\dim(\mathcal{N}_+) = 1$  and [76,78], and [84] in the general abstract case where  $\dim(\mathcal{N}_+) \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{\infty\}$ )  $M_{H_{F, \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}}, \mathcal{N}_+}$  and  $M_{H_{K, \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}}, \mathcal{N}_+}$  are defined according to equation (4.8) in [76]: More precisely, given a self-adjoint extension  $\tilde{S}$  of the densely defined closed symmetric operator  $S$  in a complex separable Hilbert space  $\mathcal{H}$ , and a closed linear subspace  $\mathcal{N}$  of  $\mathcal{N}_+ = \ker(S^* - iI_{\mathcal{H}})$ ,  $\mathcal{N} \subseteq \mathcal{N}_+$ , the Donoghue-type Weyl–Titchmarsh operator  $M_{\tilde{S}, \mathcal{N}}(z) \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{N})$  associated with the pair  $(\tilde{S}, \mathcal{N})$  is defined by

$$\begin{aligned} M_{\tilde{S}, \mathcal{N}}(z) &= P_{\mathcal{N}}(z\tilde{S} + I_{\mathcal{H}})(\tilde{S} - zI_{\mathcal{H}})^{-1}P_{\mathcal{N}}|_{\mathcal{N}} \\ &= zI_{\mathcal{N}} + (1 + z^2)P_{\mathcal{N}}(\tilde{S} - zI_{\mathcal{H}})^{-1}P_{\mathcal{N}}|_{\mathcal{N}}, \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \mathbb{R}, \end{aligned} \tag{10.97}$$

with  $I_{\mathcal{N}}$  the identity operator in  $\mathcal{N}$  and  $P_{\mathcal{N}}$  the orthogonal projection in  $\mathcal{H}$  onto  $\mathcal{N}$ .

Eq. (10.93) then immediately follows from repeated use of the identity (the first resolvent equation),

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^n} d^n x' G_0(z_1, x, x') G_0(z_2, x', 0) = (z_1 - z_2)^{-1} [G_0(z_1, x, 0) - G_0(z_2, x, 0)],$$

$$x \neq 0, z_1 \neq z_2, n = 2, 3, \tag{10.98}$$

and its limiting case as  $x \rightarrow 0$ .

Finally, (10.94) follows from the following arguments: First one notices that

$$[-(d^2/dr^2) + \alpha r^{-2}]|_{C_0^\infty((0, \infty))} \tag{10.99}$$

is essentially self-adjoint in  $L^2(\mathbb{R}_+; dr)$  if and only if  $\alpha \geq 3/4$ . Hence it suffices to consider the restriction of  $H_{\min, \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus \{0\}}$  to the centrally symmetric subspace  $\mathcal{H}_{3,0,(0,\infty)}$  of  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^3; d^3x)$  corresponding to angular momentum  $\ell = 0$  in (10.88), (10.89). But then it is a well-known fact (cf. [76, Sections 4, 5]) that the Donoghue-type Dirichlet  $m$ -function  $(u_+, M_{H_{D, \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus \{0\}}, \mathcal{N}_+}(z)u_+)_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^3; d^3x)}$ , satisfies

$$\begin{aligned} (u_+, M_{H_{D, \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus \{0\}}, \mathcal{N}_+}(z)u_+)_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^3; d^3x)} &= (u_{0,+}, M_{h_{0,D, \mathbb{R}_+}^{(0)}, \mathcal{N}_{0,+}}(z)u_{0,+})_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+; dr)} \\ &= i(2z)^{1/2} + 1, \end{aligned} \tag{10.100}$$

where

$$\mathcal{N}_{0,+} = \text{lin. span}\{u_{0,+}\}, \quad u_{0,+}(r) = e^{iz^{1/2}r} / [2 \text{Im}(z^{1/2})]^{1/2}, \quad r > 0, \tag{10.101}$$

and  $M_{h_{0,D, \mathbb{R}_+}^{(0)}, \mathcal{N}_{0,+}}(z)$  denotes the Donoghue-type Dirichlet  $m$ -function corresponding to the operator

$$\begin{aligned} h_{0,D, \mathbb{R}_+}^{(0)} &= -\frac{d^2}{dr^2}, \quad r > 0, \\ \text{dom}(h_{0,D, \mathbb{R}_+}^{(0)}) &= \{f \in L^2((0, \infty); dr) \mid f, f' \in AC([0, R]) \text{ for all } R > 0; \\ &\quad f(0_+) = 0; f'' \in L^2((0, \infty); dr)\}. \end{aligned} \tag{10.102}$$

Next, turning to the Donoghue-type Neumann  $m$ -function given by

$$(u_+, M_{H_{N, \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus \{0\}}, \mathcal{N}_+}(z)u_+)_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^3; d^3x)}$$

one obtains analogously to (10.100) that

$$\begin{aligned} (u_+, M_{H_{N, \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus \{0\}}, \mathcal{N}_+}(z)u_+)_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^3; d^3x)} \\ = (u_{0,+}, M_{h_{0,N, \mathbb{R}_+}^{(0)}, \mathcal{N}_{0,+}}(z)u_{0,+})_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+; dr)}, \end{aligned} \tag{10.103}$$



where  $M_{h_{0,N,\mathbb{R}_+}, \mathcal{N}_{0,+}}^{(0)}(z)$  denotes the Donoghue-type Neumann  $m$ -function corresponding to the operator  $h_{0,N,\mathbb{R}_+}^{(0)}$  in (10.90). The well-known linear fractional transformation relating the operators  $M_{h_{0,D,\mathbb{R}_+}, \mathcal{N}_{0,+}}^{(0)}(z)$  and  $M_{h_{0,N,\mathbb{R}_+}, \mathcal{N}_{0,+}}^{(0)}(z)$  (cf. [76, Lemmas 5.3, 5.4, Theorem 5.5, and Corollary 5.6]) then yields

$$(u_{0,+}, M_{h_{0,N,\mathbb{R}_+}, \mathcal{N}_{0,+}}^{(0)}(z)u_{0,+})_{L^2(\mathbb{R}_+; dr)} = i(2/z)^{1/2} - 1, \tag{10.104}$$

verifying (10.94).

The fact that the operator  $T = -\Delta$ ,  $\text{dom}(T) = H^2(\mathbb{R}^2)$  is the unique nonnegative self-adjoint extension of  $-\Delta_{\min, \mathbb{R}^2 \setminus \{0\}}$  in  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^2; d^2x)$ , has been shown in [12] (see also [13, Chapter I.5]).

10.4. The case  $\Omega = \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$ ,  $V = -[(n - 2)^2/4]|x|^{-2}$ ,  $n \geq 2$

In our final subsection we briefly consider the following minimal operator  $H_{\min, \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}}$  in  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x)$ ,  $n \geq 2$ ,

$$H_{\min, \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}} = \overline{(-\Delta - ((n - 2)^2/4)|x|^{-2})|_{C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\})}} \geq 0, \quad n \geq 2. \tag{10.105}$$

Then, using again the angular momentum decomposition (cf. also (10.20), (10.21)),

$$L^2(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x) = L^2((0, \infty); r^{n-1} dr) \otimes L^2(S^{n-1}; d\omega_{n-1}) = \bigoplus_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}_0} \mathcal{H}_{n,\ell,(0,\infty)}, \tag{10.106}$$

$$\mathcal{H}_{n,\ell,(0,\infty)} = L^2((0, \infty); r^{n-1} dr) \otimes \mathcal{K}_{n,\ell}, \quad \ell \in \mathbb{N}_0, \quad n \geq 2, \tag{10.107}$$

one finally obtains that

$$H_{F, \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}} = H_{K, \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}} = U^{-1}h_{0,\mathbb{R}_+}U \oplus \bigoplus_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}} U^{-1}h_{n,\ell,\mathbb{R}_+}U, \quad n \geq 2, \tag{10.108}$$

is the unique nonnegative self-adjoint extension of  $H_{\min, \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}}$  in  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^n; d^n x)$ , where

$$h_{0,\mathbb{R}_+} = -\frac{d^2}{dr^2} - \frac{1}{4r^2}, \quad r > 0,$$

$$\text{dom}(h_{0,\mathbb{R}_+}) = \{f \in L^2((0, \infty); dr) \mid f, f' \in AC([\varepsilon, R]) \text{ for all } 0 < \varepsilon < R; f_0 = 0; (-f'' - (1/4)r^{-2}f) \in L^2((0, \infty); dr)\}, \tag{10.109}$$

$$h_{n,\ell,\mathbb{R}_+} = -\frac{d^2}{dr^2} + \frac{4\kappa_{n,\ell} - 1}{4r^2}, \quad r > 0,$$

$$\text{dom}(h_{n,\ell,\mathbb{R}_+}) = \{f \in L^2((0, \infty); dr) \mid f, f' \in AC([\varepsilon, R]) \text{ for all } 0 < \varepsilon < R; (-f'' + [\kappa_{n,\ell} - (1/4)]r^{-2}f) \in L^2((0, \infty); dr)\},$$

$$\ell \in \mathbb{N}, \quad n \geq 2. \tag{10.110}$$

Here  $f_0$  in (10.109) is defined by (cf. also (10.32))

$$f_0 = \lim_{r \downarrow 0} [-r^{1/2} \ln(r)]^{-1} f(r). \quad (10.111)$$

As in the previous subsection,  $h_{n,\ell,\mathbb{R}_+} \in C_0^\infty((0,\infty))$ ,  $\ell \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $n \geq 2$ , are essentially self-adjoint in  $L^2((0,\infty); dr)$ . In addition,  $h_{0,\mathbb{R}_+}$  is the unique nonnegative self-adjoint extension of  $h_{0,\mathbb{R}_+} \in C_0^\infty((0,\infty))$  in  $L^2((0,\infty); dr)$ . We omit further details.

## Acknowledgments

We are indebted to Yury Arlinskii, Gerd Grubb, John Lewis, Konstantin Makarov, Mark Malamud, Vladimir Maz'ya, Michael Pang, Larry Payne, Barry Simon, Nikolai Tarkhanov, Hans Triebel, and Eduard Tsekanovskii for many helpful discussions and very valuable correspondence on various topics of this paper.

One of us (F.G.) gratefully acknowledges the extraordinary hospitality of the Faculty of Mathematics of the University of Vienna, Austria, during his three month visit in the first half of 2008.

## References

- [1] M. Abramovitz, I.A. Stegun, *Handbook of Mathematical Functions*, Dover, New York, 1972.
- [2] R.A. Adams, J.J.F. Fournier, *Sobolev Spaces*, second ed., Academic Press, 2003.
- [3] D.R. Adams, L.I. Hedberg, *Function Spaces and Potential Theory*, Grundlehren Math. Wiss., vol. 314, Springer, Berlin, 1996.
- [4] V. Adamyan, Non-negative perturbations of non-negative self-adjoint operators, *Methods Funct. Anal. Topology* 13 (2) (2007) 103–109.
- [5] V. Adolfsson, J. Pipher, The inhomogeneous Dirichlet problem for  $\Delta^2$  in Lipschitz domains, *J. Funct. Anal.* 159 (1998) 137–190.
- [6] M.S. Agranovich, Elliptic boundary problems, in: M.S. Agranovich, Yu.V. Egorov, M.A. Shubin (Eds.), *Partial Differential Equations, IX*, in: *Encyclopaedia Math. Sci.*, vol. 79, Springer, Berlin, 1997, pp. 1–144.
- [7] M.S. Agranovich, Spectral problems for second-order strongly elliptic systems in smooth and non-smooth domains, *Russian Math. Surveys* 57 (5) (2003) 847–920.
- [8] A. Aimi, M. Diligenti, Upper and lower bounds of eigenvalues of the classical buckling problem, *Calcolo* 29 (3–4) (1992) 313–328.
- [9] A. Aimi, M. Diligenti, Error estimation in the computation of eigenvectors in the buckling problem for a plate embedded at the boundary, *Calcolo* 30 (2) (1993) 171–187.
- [10] N.I. Akhiezer, I.M. Glazman, *Theory of Linear Operators in Hilbert Space*, vol. II, Pitman, Boston, 1981.
- [11] S. Albeverio, J.F. Brasche, M.M. Malamud, H. Neidhardt, Inverse spectral theory for symmetric operators with several gaps: Scalar-type Weyl functions, *J. Funct. Anal.* 228 (2005) 144–188.
- [12] S. Albeverio, F. Gesztesy, R. Høegh-Krohn, H. Holden, Point interactions in two dimensions: Basic properties, approximations and applications to solid state physics, *J. Reine Angew. Math.* 380 (1987) 87–107.
- [13] S. Albeverio, F. Gesztesy, R. Høegh-Krohn, H. Holden, *Solvable Models in Quantum Mechanics*, Springer, Berlin, 1988.
- [14] A. Alonso, B. Simon, The Birman–Krein–Vishik theory of selfadjoint extensions of semibounded operators, *J. Operator Theory* 4 (1980) 251–270, *J. Operator Theory* 6 (1981) 407 (addenda).
- [15] W.O. Amrein, D.B. Pearson,  $M$  operators: A generalization of Weyl–Titchmarsh theory, *J. Comput. Appl. Math.* 171 (2004) 1–26.
- [16] T. Ando, K. Nishio, Positive selfadjoint extensions of positive symmetric operators, *Tohoku Math. J.* (2) 22 (1970) 65–75.
- [17] Yu.M. Arlinskii, On  $m$ -accretive extensions and restrictions, *Methods Funct. Anal. Topology* 4 (1998) 1–26.
- [18] Yu.M. Arlinskii, Abstract boundary conditions for maximal sectorial extensions of sectorial operators, *Math. Nachr.* 209 (2000) 5–36.

- [19] Yu.M. Arlinskii, S. Hassi, Z. Sebestyén, H.S.V. de Snoo, On the class of extremal extensions of a nonnegative operator, in: L. Kérchy, C. Foias, I. Gohberg, H. Langer (Eds.), *Recent Advances in Operator Theory and Related Topics*, in: *Oper. Theory Adv. Appl.*, vol. 127, Birkhäuser, Basel, 2001, pp. 41–81.
- [20] Yu.M. Arlinskii, E.R. Tsekanovskii, On the theory of nonnegative selfadjoint extensions of a nonnegative symmetric operator, *Rep. Nat. Acad. Sci. Ukraine* 11 (2002) 30–37.
- [21] Yu.M. Arlinskii, E.R. Tsekanovskii, On von Neumann’s problem in extension theory of nonnegative operators, *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* 131 (2003) 3143–3154.
- [22] Yu.M. Arlinskii, E.R. Tsekanovskii, The von Neumann problem for nonnegative symmetric operators, *Integral Equations Operator Theory* 51 (2005) 319–356.
- [23] Yu. Arlinskii, E. Tsekanovskii, M. Kreĭn’s research on semibounded operators, its contemporary developments, and applications, in: V. Adamyan, Y.M. Berezansky, I. Gohberg, M.L. Gorbachuk, V. Gorbachuk, A.N. Kochubei, H. Langer, G. Popov (Eds.), *Modern Analysis and Applications. The Mark Krein Centenary Conference*, vol. 1, in: *Oper. Theory Adv. Appl.*, vol. 190, Birkhäuser, Basel, 2009, pp. 65–114.
- [24] M.S. Ashbaugh, Isoperimetric and universal inequalities for eigenvalues, in: B. Davies, Yu. Safarov (Eds.), *Spectral Theory and Geometry*, in: *London Math. Soc. Lecture Note Ser.*, vol. 273, Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, 1999, pp. 95–139.
- [25] M.S. Ashbaugh, On universal inequalities for the low eigenvalues of the buckling problem, in: *Partial Differential Equations and Inverse Problems*, in: *Contemp. Math.*, vol. 362, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2004, pp. 13–31.
- [26] M.S. Ashbaugh, On universal inequalities for the low eigenvalues of the buckling problem II, preprint, 2008.
- [27] M.S. Ashbaugh, F. Gesztesy, M. Mitrea, R. Shterenberg, G. Teschl, The Krein–von Neumann extension and its connection to an abstract buckling problem, *Math. Nachr.*, in press.
- [28] M.S. Ashbaugh, R.S. Laugesen, Fundamental tones and buckling loads of clamped plates, *Ann. Sc. Norm. Super. Pisa Cl. Sci.* (5) 23 (2) (1996) 383–402.
- [29] M.S. Ashbaugh, H.A. Levine, Inequalities for the Dirichlet and Neumann eigenvalues of the Laplacian for domains on spheres, in: *Équations aux Dérivées Partielles, Saint-Jean-de-Monts, 1997, Exp. I*, École Polytechnique, Palaiseau, 1997, 15 pp.
- [30] P. Aviles, Symmetry theorems related to Pompeiu’s problem, *Amer. J. Math.* 108 (1986) 1023–1036.
- [31] I. Babuška, R. Výborný, Continuous dependence of eigenvalues on the domain, *Czechoslovak Math. J.* 15 (1965) 169–178.
- [32] J. Behrndt, M. Langer, Boundary value problems for partial differential operators on bounded domains, *J. Funct. Anal.* 243 (2007) 536–565.
- [33] M.Sh. Birman, On the theory of self-adjoint extensions of positive definite operators, *Mat. Sb.* 38 (1956) 431–450 (in Russian).
- [34] M.Sh. Birman, Perturbations of the continuous spectrum of a singular elliptic operator by varying the boundary and the boundary conditions, *Vestn. Leningrad Univ.* 17 (1) (1962) 22–55 (in Russian); Engl. transl.: T. Suslina, D. Yafaev (Eds.), *Spectral Theory of Differential Operators: M.Sh. Birman 80th Anniversary Collection*, in: *Advances in the Mathematical Sciences*, vol. 225, in: *Amer. Math. Soc. Transl. Ser. 2*, vol. 2, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2008, pp. 19–53.
- [35] M.Š. Birman, N.D. Filonov, Weyl asymptotics of the spectrum of the Maxwell operator with non-smooth coefficients in Lipschitz domains, in: *Nonlinear Equations and Spectral Theory*, in: *Amer. Math. Soc. Transl. Ser. 2*, vol. 220, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2007, pp. 27–44.
- [36] M.Sh. Birman, M.Z. Solomyak, Leading term in the asymptotic spectral formula for “non-smooth” elliptic problems, *Funktsional. Anal. i Prilozhen.* 4 (4) (1970) 1–13 (in Russian); Engl. transl.: *Funct. Anal. Appl.* 4 (1970) 265–275.
- [37] M.Sh. Birman, M.Z. Solomyak, On the asymptotic spectrum of “non-smooth” elliptic equations, *Funktsional. Anal. i Prilozhen.* 5 (1) (1971) 69–70 (in Russian); Engl. transl.: *Funct. Anal. Appl.* 5 (1971) 56–57.
- [38] M.Š. Birman, M.Z. Solomjak, Spectral asymptotics of nonsmooth elliptic operators. I, *Trans. Moscow Math. Soc.* 27 (1972) 1–52.
- [39] M.Š. Birman, M.Z. Solomjak, Spectral asymptotics of nonsmooth elliptic operators. I, *Trans. Moscow Math. Soc.* 28 (1973) 1–32.
- [40] M.Sh. Birman, M.Z. Solomyak, Asymptotic behavior of the spectrum of differential equations, *Itogi Nauki i Tekhniki Matemat. Anal.* 14 (1977) 5–58 (in Russian); Engl. transl.: *J. Soviet Math.* 12 (3) (1979) 247–283.
- [41] M.Š. Birman, M.Z. Solomjak, Weyl asymptotics of the spectrum of the Maxwell operator for domains with a Lipschitz boundary, *Vestn. Leningrad. Univ. Mat. Mekh. Astronom.* 127 (3) (1987) 23–28 (in Russian).
- [42] P.E. Bjørstad, B.P. Tjøstheim, High precision solutions of two fourth order eigenvalue problems, *Computing* 63 (2) (1999) 97–107.

- [43] J.H. Bramble, L.E. Payne, Pointwise bounds in the first biharmonic boundary value problem, *J. Math. Phys.* 42 (1963) 278–286.
- [44] J.F. Brasche, M.M. Malamud, H. Neidhardt, Weyl function and spectral properties of self-adjoint extensions, *Integral Equations Operator Theory* 43 (2002) 264–289.
- [45] B.M. Brown, J.S. Christiansen, On the Krein and Friedrichs extension of a positive Jacobi operator, *Expo. Math.* 23 (2005) 179–186.
- [46] B.M. Brown, G. Grubb, I.G. Wood,  $M$ -functions for closed extensions of adjoint pairs of operators with applications to elliptic boundary problems, *Math. Nachr.* 282 (2009) 314–347.
- [47] M. Brown, J. Hinchcliffe, M. Marletta, S. Naboko, I. Wood, The abstract Titchmarsh–Weyl  $M$ -function for adjoint operator pairs and its relation to the spectrum, *Integral Equations Operator Theory* 63 (2009) 297–320.
- [48] M. Brown, M. Marletta, S. Naboko, I. Wood, Boundary triplets and  $M$ -functions for non-selfadjoint operators, with applications to elliptic PDEs and block operator matrices, *J. London Math. Soc. (2)* 77 (2008) 700–718.
- [49] J. Brüning, V. Geyley, K. Pankrashkin, Spectra of self-adjoint extensions and applications to solvable Schrödinger operators, *Rev. Math. Phys.* 20 (2008) 1–70.
- [50] W. Bulla, F. Gesztesy, Deficiency indices and singular boundary conditions in quantum mechanics, *J. Math. Phys.* 26 (1985) 2520–2528.
- [51] V.I. Burenkov, P.D. Lamberti, Spectral stability of Dirichlet second order uniformly elliptic operators, *J. Differential Equations* 244 (2008) 1712–1740.
- [52] V.I. Burenkov, P.D. Lamberti, M. Lanza de Cristoforis, Spectral stability of nonnegative self-adjoint operators, *J. Math. Sci.* 149 (2008) 1417–1452.
- [53] A.M. Caetano, On the search for the asymptotic behaviour of the eigenvalues of the Dirichlet Laplacian for bounded irregular domains, in: *Some Aspects of Fractals in Mathematics and Physics*, Toulouse, 1993, *Internat. J. Appl. Sci. Comput.* 2 (2) (1995) 261–287.
- [54] A.M. Caetano, Eigenvalue asymptotics of the Stokes operator for fractal domains, *Proc. London Math. Soc.* (3) 76 (3) (1998) 579–602.
- [55] L. Carleson, *Selected Problems on Exceptional Sets*, Van Nostrand Mathematical Studies, vol. 13, Princeton, 1967.
- [56] Q.-M. Cheng, H. Yang, Universal bounds for eigenvalues of a buckling problem, *Comm. Math. Phys.* 262 (2006) 663–675.
- [57] D. Daners, Dirichlet problems on varying domains, *J. Differential Equations* 188 (2003) 591–624.
- [58] E.B. Davies,  $L^p$  spectral theory of higher-order elliptic differential operators, *Bull. London Math. Soc.* 29 (5) (1997) 513–546.
- [59] R. Dautray, J.-L. Lions, *Mathematical Analysis and Numerical Methods for Science and Technology*, vol. 4, Springer, Berlin, 1990.
- [60] V.A. Derkach, M.M. Malamud, Generalized resolvents and the boundary value problems for Hermitian operators with gaps, *J. Funct. Anal.* 95 (1991) 1–95.
- [61] V.A. Derkach, M.M. Malamud, The extension theory of Hermitian operators and the moment problem, *J. Math. Sci.* 73 (1995) 141–242.
- [62] V.A. Derkach, M.M. Malamud, E.R. Tsekanovskii, Sectorial extensions of a positive operator and the characteristic function, *Soviet Math. Dokl.* 37 (1988) 106–110.
- [63] V.A. Derkach, M.M. Malamud, E.R. Tsekanovskii, Sectorial extensions of a positive operator and the characteristic function, *Ukrainian Math. J.* 41 (1989) 136–142.
- [64] M.P. do Carmo, *Riemannian Geometry*, Birkhäuser, Boston, 1992, translated by F. Flaherty from the second Portuguese edition.
- [65] W.F. Donoghue, On the perturbation of spectra, *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* 18 (1965) 559–579.
- [66] D.E. Edmunds, W.D. Evans, *Spectral Theory and Differential Operators*, Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1989.
- [67] W.N. Everitt, L. Markus, Complex symplectic spaces and boundary value problems, *Bull. Amer. Math. Soc. (N.S.)* 42 (2005) 461–500.
- [68] W.N. Everitt, L. Markus, M. Plum, An unusual self-adjoint linear partial differential operator, *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* 357 (2004) 1303–1324.
- [69] W.N. Everitt, L. Markus, M. Muzzolini, M. Plum, A continuum of unusual self-adjoint linear partial differential operators, *J. Comput. Appl. Math.* 208 (2007) 164–175.
- [70] W.G. Faris, *Self-Adjoint Operators*, *Lecture Notes in Math.*, vol. 433, Springer, Berlin, 1975.
- [71] H. Freudenthal, Über die Friedrichsche Fortsetzung halbbeschränkter Hermitescher Operatoren, *Kon. Akad. Wetensch. Amsterdam Proc.* 39 (1936) 832–833.
- [72] K. Friedrichs, Spektraltheorie halbbeschränkter Operatoren und Anwendung auf die Spektralzerlegung von Differentialoperatoren I, II, *Math. Ann.* 109 (1934) 465–487, 685–713; *Math. Ann.* 110 (1935) 777–779.

- [73] B. Fuglede, Continuous domain dependence of the eigenvalues of the Dirichlet Laplacian and related operators in Hilbert space, *J. Funct. Anal.* 167 (1999) 183–200.
- [74] M. Fukushima, *Dirichlet Forms and Markov Processes*, North-Holland, Amsterdam/Kodansha/Tokyo, 1980.
- [75] M. Fukushima, Y. Oshima, M. Takeda, *Dirichlet Forms and Symmetric Markov Processes*, de Gruyter, Berlin, 1994.
- [76] F. Gesztesy, N.J. Kalton, K.A. Makarov, E. Tsekanovskii, Some applications of operator-valued Herglotz functions, in: *Operator Theory, System Theory and Related Topics*, in: *Oper. Theory Adv. Appl.*, vol. 123, Birkhäuser, Basel, 2001, pp. 271–321.
- [77] F. Gesztesy, Y. Latushkin, M. Mitrea, M. Zinchenko, Nonselfadjoint operators, infinite determinants, and some applications, *Russ. J. Math. Phys.* 12 (2005) 443–471.
- [78] F. Gesztesy, K.A. Makarov, E. Tsekanovskii, An addendum to Krein’s formula, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* 222 (1998) 594–606.
- [79] F. Gesztesy, M. Mitrea, Generalized Robin boundary conditions, Robin-to-Dirichlet maps, and Krein-type resolvent formulas for Schrödinger operators on bounded Lipschitz domains, in: D. Mitrea, M. Mitrea (Eds.), *Perspectives in Partial Differential Equations, Harmonic Analysis and Applications: A Volume in Honor of Vladimir G. Maz’ya’s 70th Birthday*, in: *Proc. Sympos. Pure Math.*, vol. 79, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2008, pp. 105–173.
- [80] F. Gesztesy, M. Mitrea, Robin-to-Robin maps and Krein-type resolvent formulas for Schrödinger operators on bounded Lipschitz domains, in: V. Adamyan, Y.M. Berezansky, I. Gohberg, M.L. Gorbachuk, V. Gorbachuk, A.N. Kochubei, H. Langer, G. Popov (Eds.), *Modern Analysis and Applications. The Mark Krein Centenary Conference*, vol. 2, in: *Oper. Theory Adv. Appl.*, vol. 191, Birkhäuser, Basel, 2009, pp. 81–113.
- [81] F. Gesztesy, M. Mitrea, Generalized Robin Laplacians and some remarks on a paper by Filonov on eigenvalue inequalities, *J. Differential Equations* 247 (2009) 2871–2896.
- [82] F. Gesztesy, M. Mitrea, Self-adjoint extensions of the Laplacian and Krein-type resolvent formulas in nonsmooth domains, preprint, arXiv:0907.1750, 2009.
- [83] F. Gesztesy, M. Mitrea, M. Zinchenko, Variations on a theme of Jost and Pais, *J. Funct. Anal.* 253 (2007) 399–448.
- [84] F. Gesztesy, E. Tsekanovskii, On matrix-valued Herglotz functions, *Math. Nachr.* 218 (2000) 61–138.
- [85] D. Gilbarg, N.S. Trudinger, *Elliptic Partial Differential Equations of Second Order*, Springer, Berlin, 1983.
- [86] P. Grisvard, *Elliptic Problems in Nonsmooth Domains*, Pitman, Boston, 1985.
- [87] G. Grubb, A characterization of the non-local boundary value problems associated with an elliptic operator, *Ann. Sc. Norm. Super. Pisa Cl. Sci. (3)* 22 (1968) 425–513.
- [88] G. Grubb, Les problèmes aux limites généraux d’un opérateur elliptique, provenant de la théorie variationnelle, *Bull. Sci. Math. (2)* 94 (1970) 113–157.
- [89] G. Grubb, Spectral asymptotics for the “soft” selfadjoint extension of a symmetric elliptic differential operator, *J. Operator Theory* 10 (1983) 9–20.
- [90] G. Grubb, Known and unknown results on elliptic boundary problems, *Bull. Amer. Math. Soc. (N.S.)* 43 (2006) 227–230.
- [91] G. Grubb, Krein resolvent formulas for elliptic boundary problems in nonsmooth domains, *Rend. Sem. Mat. Univ. Pol. Torino* 66 (2008) 271–297.
- [92] G. Grubb, *Distributions and Operators*, *Grad. Texts in Math.*, vol. 252, Springer, New York, 2009.
- [93] P. Hartman, Perturbation of spectra and Krein extensions, *Rend. Circ. Mat. Palermo (2)* 5 (1957) 341–354.
- [94] R. Harvey, J.C. Polking, A notion of capacity which characterizes removable singularities, *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* 169 (1972) 183–195.
- [95] S. Hassi, S. Kuzhel, On symmetries in the theory of finite rank singular perturbations, *J. Funct. Anal.* 256 (2009) 777–809.
- [96] S. Hassi, M. Malamud, H. de Snoo, On Krein’s extension theory of nonnegative operators, *Math. Nachr.* 274–275 (2004) 40–73.
- [97] S. Hassi, A. Sandovici, H. de Snoo, H. Winkler, A general factorization approach to the extension theory of nonnegative operators and relations, *J. Operator Theory* 58 (2007) 351–386.
- [98] C. He, M.L. Lapidus, Generalized Minkowski content, spectrum of fractal drums, fractal strings and the Riemann zeta-function, *Mem. Amer. Math. Soc.* 127 (608) (1997).
- [99] G.N. Hile, R.Z. Yeh, Inequalities for eigenvalues of the biharmonic operator, *Pacific J. Math.* 112 (1) (1984) 115–133.
- [100] S.M. Hook, Bounds for the fundamental frequencies of an elastic medium, *Michigan Math. J.* 38 (1991) 3–12.
- [101] D. Jerison, C. Kenig, The inhomogeneous Dirichlet problem in Lipschitz domains, *J. Funct. Anal.* 130 (1995) 161–219.

- [102] T. Kato, *Perturbation Theory for Linear Operators*, second ed., Springer, Berlin, 1980.
- [103] B. Kawohl, H.A. Levine, W. Velte, Buckling eigenvalue for a clamped plate embedded in an elastic medium and related questions, *SIAM J. Math. Anal.* 24 (1993) 327–340.
- [104] V.A. Kozlov, Estimation of the remainder in a formula for the asymptotic behavior of the spectrum of nonsemi-bounded elliptic systems, *Vestnik Leningrad. Univ. Mat. Mekh. Astronom.* 125 (4) (1979) 112–113 (in Russian).
- [105] V.A. Kozlov, Estimates of the remainder in formulas for the asymptotic behavior of the spectrum for linear operator bundles, *Funktsional. Anal. i Prilozhen.* 17 (2) (1983) 80–81; Engl. transl.: *Funct. Anal. Appl.* 17 (2) (1983) 147–149.
- [106] V.A. Kozlov, Remainder estimates in spectral asymptotic formulas for linear operator pencils, in: *Linear and Nonlinear Partial Differential Equations. Spectral Asymptotic Behavior*, in: *Probl. Mat. Anal.*, vol. 9, Leningrad Univ., Leningrad, 1984, pp. 34–56; Engl. transl.: *J. Sov. Math.* 35 (1986) 2180–2193.
- [107] V.A. Kozlov, V.A. Kondrat'ev, V.G. Maz'ya, On sign variation and the absence of “strong” zeros of solutions of elliptic equations, *Math. USSR Izv.* 34 (1990) 337–353.
- [108] E. Krahn, Über Minimaleigenschaften der Kugel in drei und mehr Dimensionen, *Acta Comment. Univ. Tartu. (Dorpat) A* 9 (1926) 1–44.
- [109] S.G. Krantz, H.R. Parks, *The Geometry of Domains in Space*, Birkhäuser, Boston, 1999.
- [110] M.G. Krein, The theory of self-adjoint extensions of semi-bounded Hermitian transformations and its applications. I, *Mat. Sb.* 20 (1947) 431–495 (in Russian).
- [111] M.G. Krein, The theory of self-adjoint extensions of semi-bounded Hermitian transformations and its applications. II, *Mat. Sb.* 21 (1947) 365–404 (in Russian).
- [112] M.G. Krein, I.E. Ovcharenko,  $Q$ -functions and  $sc$ -resolvents of nondensely defined hermitian contractions, *Siberian Math. J.* 18 (1977) 728–746.
- [113] M.G. Krein, I.E. Ovčarenko, Inverse problems for  $Q$ -functions and resolvent matrices of positive hermitian operators, *Sovrem. Math. Dokl.* 19 (1978) 1131–1134.
- [114] M.L. Lapidus, M. van Frankenhuijsen, *Fractal Geometry, Complex Dimensions and Zeta Functions. Geometry and Spectra of Fractal Strings*, Springer, New York, 2006.
- [115] S.Z. Levendorskii, Distribution of eigenvalues of systems of the form  $Au = tBu$ , *Funct. Anal. Appl.* 17 (1983) 149–151.
- [116] S.Z. Levendorskii, Asymptotics of the spectrum of linear operator pencils, *Math. USSR Sbornik* 52 (1985) 245–266.
- [117] H.A. Levine, M.H. Protter, Unrestricted lower bounds for eigenvalues for classes of elliptic equations and systems of equations with applications to problems in elasticity, *Math. Methods Appl. Sci.* 7 (1985) 210–222.
- [118] H.A. Levine, H.F. Weinberger, Inequalities between Dirichlet and Neumann eigenvalues, *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal.* 94 (1986) 193–208.
- [119] B.V. Loginov, O.V. Makeeva, The pseudoperturbation method in generalized eigenvalue problems, *Dokl. Math.* 77 (2008) 194–197.
- [120] K.A. Makarov, E. Tsekanovskii, On  $\mu$ -scale invariant operators, *Methods Funct. Anal. Topology* 13 (2) (2007) 181–186.
- [121] M.M. Malamud, Certain classes of extensions of a lacunary Hermitian operator, *Ukrainian Math. J.* 44 (2) (1992) 190–204.
- [122] V.G. Maz'ya, PhD thesis, Leningrad State University, 1965.
- [123] V.G. Maz'ya, *Sobolev Spaces*, Springer, Berlin, 1985.
- [124] V.G. Maz'ya, V.P. Havin, Use of  $(p, l)$ -capacity in problems of the theory of exceptional sets, *Math. USSR Sbornik* 19 (4) (1973) 547–580.
- [125] V. Maz'ya, M. Mitrea, T. Shaposhnikova, The Dirichlet problem in Lipschitz domains with boundary data in Besov spaces for higher order elliptic systems with rough coefficients, *J. Analyse Math.*, in press.
- [126] V.G. Maz'ya, T.O. Shaposhnikova, *Theory of Multipliers in Spaces of Differentiable Functions*, *Monogr. Stud. Math.*, vol. 23, Pitman (Advanced Publishing Program), Boston, MA, 1985.
- [127] V.G. Maz'ya, T.O. Shaposhnikova, Higher regularity in the layer potential theory for Lipschitz domains, *Indiana Univ. Math. J.* 54 (1) (2005) 99–142.
- [128] W. McLean, *Strongly Elliptic Systems and Boundary Integral Equations*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2000.
- [129] V.A. Mikhaïlets, Distribution of the eigenvalues of finite multiplicity of Neumann extensions of an elliptic operator, *Differ. Uravn.* 30 (1994) 178–179 (Russian); Engl. transl.: *Differ. Equ.* 30 (1994) 167–168.
- [130] M. Mitrea, M. Taylor, Potential theory on Lipschitz domains in Riemannian manifolds: Sobolev–Besov space results and the Poisson problem, *J. Funct. Anal.* 176 (2000) 1–79.

- [131] M. Mitrea, M. Taylor, A. Vasy, Lipschitz domains, domains with corners, and the Hodge Laplacian, *Comm. Partial Differential Equations* 30 (2005) 1445–1462.
- [132] K. Müller, *Spherical Harmonics*, Lecture Notes in Math., vol. 17, Springer, Berlin, 1966.
- [133] G. Nenciu, Applications of the Kreĭn resolvent formula to the theory of self-adjoint extensions of positive symmetric operators, *J. Operator Theory* 10 (1983) 209–218.
- [134] Yu. Netrusov, Yu. Safarov, Weyl asymptotic formula for the Laplacian on domains with rough boundaries, *Comm. Math. Phys.* 253 (2) (2005) 481–509.
- [135] L.E. Payne, Inequalities for eigenvalues of membranes and plates, *J. Ration. Mech. Anal.* 4 (1955) 517–529.
- [136] L.E. Payne, A note on inequalities for plate eigenvalues, *J. Math. Phys.* 39 (1960) 155–159.
- [137] L.E. Payne, Isoperimetric inequalities and their applications, *SIAM Rev.* 9 (1967) 453–488.
- [138] L.E. Payne, Some comments on the past fifty years of isoperimetric inequalities, in: W.N. Everitt (Ed.), *Inequalities. Fifty Years on from Hardy, Littlewood and Pólya*, M. Dekker, New York, 1991, pp. 143–161.
- [139] W.V. Petryshyn, On the eigenvalue problem  $Tu - \lambda Su = 0$  with unbounded and nonsymmetric operators  $T$  and  $S$ , *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. Lond. Ser. A* 262 (1968) 413–458.
- [140] J. Pipher, G.C. Verchota, Dilation invariant estimates and the boundary Gårding inequality for higher order elliptic operators, *Ann. Math.* 142 (1995) 1–38.
- [141] A. Posilicano, Self-adjoint extensions of restrictions, *Oper. Matrices* 2 (2008) 483–506.
- [142] A. Posilicano, L. Raimondi, Krein’s resolvent formula for self-adjoint extensions of symmetric second-order elliptic differential operators, *J. Phys. A* 42 (2009), 015204, 11 pp.
- [143] V. Prokaj, Z. Sebestyén, On extremal positive operator extensions, *Acta Sci. Math. (Szeged)* 62 (1996) 485–491.
- [144] M. Reed, B. Simon, *Methods of Modern Mathematical Physics. II: Fourier Analysis, Self-Adjointness*, Academic Press, New York, 1975.
- [145] M. Ruzhansky, M. Sugimoto, Criteria for Bochner’s extension problem, preprint, arXiv:0802.0565v1, 2008.
- [146] V.S. Rychkov, On restrictions and extensions of the Besov and Triebel–Lizorkin spaces with respect to Lipschitz domains, *J. London Math. Soc. (2)* 60 (1999) 237–257.
- [147] V. Ryzhov, A general boundary value problem and its Weyl function, *Opuscula Math.* 27 (2007) 305–331.
- [148] V. Ryzhov, Weyl–Titchmarsh function of an abstract boundary value problem, operator colligations, and linear systems with boundary control, *Complex Anal. Oper. Theory* 3 (2009) 289–322.
- [149] V. Ryzhov, Spectral boundary value problems and their linear operators, preprint, arXiv:0904.0276, 2009.
- [150] Yu. Safarov, D. Vassiliev, *The Asymptotic Distribution of Eigenvalues of Partial Differential Operators*, Transl. Math. Monogr., vol. 155, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 1997.
- [151] Z. Sebestyén, E. Sikolya, On Krein–von Neumann and Friedrichs extensions, *Acta Sci. Math. (Szeged)* 69 (2003) 323–336.
- [152] B. Simon, The classical moment problem as a self-adjoint finite difference operator, *Adv. Math.* 137 (1998) 82–203.
- [153] C.F. Skau, Positive self-adjoint extensions of operators affiliated with a von Neumann algebra, *Math. Scand.* 44 (1979) 171–195.
- [154] P. Stollmann, Convergence of Schrödinger operators on varying domains, in: M. Demuth, B.-W. Schulze (Eds.), *Partial Differential Operators and Mathematical Physics*, in: *Oper. Theory Adv. Appl.*, vol. 78, Birkhäuser, Basel, 1995, pp. 369–374.
- [155] O.G. Storožh, On the hard and soft extensions of a nonnegative operator, *J. Math. Sci.* 79 (1996) 1378–1380.
- [156] A.V. Štraus, On extensions of a semibounded operator, *Sovrem. Math. Dokl.* 14 (1973) 1075–1079.
- [157] N.N. Tarkhanov, *The Cauchy Problem for Solutions of Elliptic Equations*, Math. Top., vol. 7, Akademie Verlag, Berlin, 1995.
- [158] C. Tretter, Linear operator pencils  $A - \lambda B$  with discrete spectrum, *Integral Equations Operator Theory* 37 (2000) 357–373.
- [159] H. Triebel, Function spaces in Lipschitz domains and on Lipschitz manifolds. Characteristic functions as pointwise multipliers, *Rev. Mat. Complut.* 15 (2002) 475–524.
- [160] H. Triebel, The dichotomy between traces on  $d$ -sets  $\Gamma$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  and the density of  $D(\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \Gamma)$  in function spaces, *Acta Math. Sin. (Engl. Ser.)* 24 (4) (2008) 539–554.
- [161] E.R. Tsekanovskii, Non-self-adjoint accretive extensions of positive operators and theorems of Friedrichs–Krein–Phillips, *Funct. Anal. Appl.* 14 (1980) 156–157.
- [162] E.R. Tsekanovskii, Friedrichs and Krein extensions of positive operators and holomorphic contraction semigroups, *Funct. Anal. Appl.* 15 (1981) 308–309.
- [163] E.R. Tsekanovskii, Characteristic function and sectorial boundary value problems, *Tr. Inst. Mat. (Novosibirsk)* 200 (7) (1987) 180–194, *Issled. Geom. Mat. Anal. (in Russian)*.

- [164] E.R. Tsekanovskii, Accretive extensions and problems on the Stieltjes operator-valued functions realizations, in: T. Ando, I. Gohberg (Eds.), *Operator Theory and Complex Analysis*, in: *Oper. Theory Adv. Appl.*, vol. 59, Birkhäuser, Basel, 1992, pp. 328–347.
- [165] M.L. Višik, On general boundary problems for elliptic differential equations, *Tr. Mosk. Mat. Obs.* 1 (1952) 187–246 (Russian); Engl. transl.: *Amer. Math. Soc. Transl. Ser. 2* 24 (1963) 107–172.
- [166] J. von Neumann, Allgemeine Eigenwerttheorie Hermitescher Funktionaloperatoren, *Math. Ann.* 102 (1929/1930) 49–131.
- [167] G.N. Watson, *A Treatise on the Theory of Bessel Functions*, second ed., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1996.
- [168] J. Weidmann, *Linear Operators in Hilbert Spaces*, *Grad. Texts in Math.*, vol. 68, Springer, New York, 1980.
- [169] J. Weidmann, Stetige Abhängigkeit der Eigenwerte und Eigenfunktionen elliptischer Differentialoperatoren vom Gebiet, *Math. Scand.* 54 (1984) 51–69.
- [170] J. Weidmann, *Lineare Operatoren in Hilberträumen. Teil II: Anwendungen*, Teubner, Wiesbaden, Germany, 2003 (in German).
- [171] H. Weyl, Über die Abhängigkeit der Eigenschwingungen einer Membran und deren Begrenzung, *J. Reine Angew. Math.* 141 (1912) 1–11.
- [172] H. Weyl, Das asymptotische Verteilungsgesetz der Eigenwerte linearer partieller Differentialgleichungen (mit einer Anwendung auf die Theorie der Hohlraumstrahlung), *Math. Ann.* 71 (1912) 441–479.
- [173] H. Weyl, Ramifications, old and new, of the eigenvalue problem, *Bull. Amer. Math. Soc. (N.S.)* 56 (1950) 115–139.
- [174] W.P. Ziemer, *Weakly Differentiable Functions*, *Grad. Texts in Math.*, vol. 120, Springer, New York, 1989.